

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01282 8312

MD

GC

929.2

H13HN





Roots
in
Virginia

Roots in Virginia

An Account of

CAPTAIN THOMAS HALE, VIRGINIA FRONTIERSMAN

HIS DESCENDANTS

and

RELATED FAMILIES

WITH GENEALOGIES AND SKETCHES OF THE FAMILIES OF

HALE, SAUNDERS, LUCKE, CLAIBORNE, LACY, TOBIN

AND

CONTRIBUTING ANCESTRAL LINES

BY

NATHANIEL CLAIBORNE HALE

Member of Virginia Historical Society, Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Order of First Families of Virginia, Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania, and The Society of Colonial Wars in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

Twelve 10.00

COPYRIGHT 1948

BY NATHANIEL CLAIBORNE HALE

Published Privately

*This book has been printed in a limited edition from type
which has been distributed*

No. 145

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

GEORGE H BUCHANAN COMPANY

PHILADELPHIA, PA.

1184636

Affectionately dedicated

to my wife

ELISKA

*without whose encouragement and interest
this work would never have been commenced*

Contents

	PAGE
Preface	xiii
Chapter I. Captain Thomas Hale, Virginia Frontiersman . .	3
II. Descendants of Thomas Hale	29
III. The Saunders Line	71
IV. Descendants of Gustavus Lucke	95
V. The Claiborne Family	107
VI. The Lacy Line	151
VII. The Tobin Family	161
Index	199
Authorities and Bibliography	227

List of Illustrations

Frontispiece

The Virginia Frontier Where Thomas Hale Lived

Chapter I

Map of Virginia and Maryland 1676

Early Piedmont Plantation

Liberty Hall

Chapter II

Giles William Bruce Hale

Josephine Hortense Eugenia Claiborne

Thomas Nelson

William Herbert Hale

Mary Hale

Richard McCulloch Taliaferro

Morning German Group,

Greenbrier White Sulphur Springs

Gay Sports of the Gay Nineties

Greenbrier Lawn Party, White Sulphur Springs

Chapter III

Caryetta Davis

Robert Chancellor Saunders

Jubal Anderson Early

Crockett Ingles Saunders

Chapter IV

William Hunter Lucke

William Hale Lucke

Adelaide DeRieux Lancaster

List of Illustrations—Continued

Chapter V

Sweet Hall

Nathaniel Herbert Claiborne

Elizabeth Archer Binford

William Claiborne

William Charles Cole Claiborne

The J. M. White

The Natchez and The Robert E. Lee

Chapter VI

Mary Jordan

James Beverly Lacy

Ida May Richardson

Chapter VII

Fairmount

Christopher C. Scott

Elizabeth Strother Smith

James Duff

John William Tobin

Johnson Hagood

William Gerard Tobin

Labatut Plantation House

Preface

There has been set down in the first chapter of this volume for the use of interested members of the family a brief account of one of our ancestors who became a pioneer on Virginia's western frontier. His Kentish forebears came early in the 17th century to Virginia. His father, one of many children of a Tidewater planter, moved west to avoid the unhappy effects of primogeniture. The son, Thomas Hale, fared well under the rugged conditions then existing on the border, and it is about his life and times, his descendants and some of the families with which they intermarried, that this book is written. These related families all had roots in Virginia.

The name of Hale is probably of Welsh origin, being derived from "hal" which means moor. No doubt it was the name given to the place of residence of the first member of the family to bear it as a surname. It is met with frequently in the ancient records of England, Ireland and Wales. Although the most generally accepted form of spelling today is Hale our colonial records carried it also as Haile, Hayle, Hail, Hales and Heale. The family was prominent in England during the reigns of Edward III and Richard II. Nicholas Hales of Hales Place, Halden, was the father of Sir Robert Hales, Lord High Treasurer of England, who was beheaded by a mob which captured the Tower of London during the Peasants Revolt in 1381. Sir Robert was succeeded in his estates by his brother, Sir Nicholas de Hales, the progenitor of the Hale family in Kent. Nicholas Hale, the immigrant, came to America in 1645.

The planters of old Virginia were of course the upper crust of colonial society. In the beginning there were the "ancient planters." They were defined in the Records of the London Company as those who came to settle in Virginia at their own expense prior to May of 1616. That was the date of the "last coming away" of Sir Thomas Dale, the harsh but statesmanlike Governor who stamped out the colony's near-disastrous experiment with Communism and during whose tenure the Indian Princess Pocahontas became the wife of the widowed colonist John Rolfe. Two of our ancestors among these ancient planters were Captain Raleigh Croshaw who came in September 1608 and the stalwart Samuel Jordan who arrived in 1610. Later there were the so-called "great planters" and "small planters", but there was no social distinction between these two groups whose

families intermarried. The small farmer of today might become the landed proprietor of tomorrow. All his sons, except the eldest who usually inherited the home place, in turn became small farmers, entered the professions or moved further west where land was cheap. When the colony was still young, Edward Hale, a small planter, was the neighbor of one of our ancestors, Col. William Claiborne, who operated a single plantation consisting of 6,600 acres, and who had other immense land holdings. In these early years Francis Hale had improved several thousand acres on the Rappahannock, Thomas Hale was building up a small plantation on the Mattaponi by transporting immigrants, thus acquiring their headrights, and George Hale was busy adding to large holdings in Lancaster County. However, none were more stout of heart or picturesque than the 18th century planters of the Virginia Frontier, among whom the allied families in this book count numerous forebears other than Captain Thomas Hale. There was for instance his local contemporary Col. Peter Saunders, our politically-minded frontier progenitor who carved an estate from the wilderness, and among others there was Captain John Smith who came with the Ulster Ireland Scots to the Valley of Virginia for land but who won more renown for his undaunted courage as an Indian fighter and defender of the border.

The democratic society in colonial Virginia was very much like that in England, where there was no hereditary line of demarcation between classes. Among the better families of England, those with titles and those without, there was a constant and wholesome mingling of blood. Old peerages lapsed as new ones were created. Younger sons became untitled gentry, and younger grandsons in turn were on their own. Many found their way to the New World where some with influence obtained royal appointments and grants. Others became craft apprentices or served as tutors, frequently signing away their headrights of 50 acres in the new land in return for their passage to America.

Genealogy is the life blood of history. If anyone doubts this let him consider how ambition and achievement direct the history-making affairs of men and then let him ponder history without genealogy. It is no doubt true that a man's environment frequently bears strongly on his ambitions and sometimes chance plays an effective role in his achievements, but heredity provides the spark which lights ambition and in large measure it provides the ability which makes accomplishment possible.

There are of course persons who say that the heritage of good ancestry is nonsense but I have found that sometimes these same good

people will check carefully the pedigree of a race horse before laying down their money. It has been claimed that every royal house across the seas had its origin in some dastardly deed and that, furthermore, any person of English stock who can trace back a generation or two beyond his immigrant ancestor can prove descent from William the Conqueror or any of his contemporaries, for that matter, on the rock-bound British island. There is no doubt some truth in these claims. The latter contention certainly keeps many genealogists busy, anyway. However, in going back so far, it is safe to say that whatever blood of an ancient strong man now flows in our veins it is in such small proportion to the contributions of many others of more recent times that it is probably much too weak to assert itself. On the other hand, our country is still young enough for even the oldest American family roots to occasionally influence our behavior.

It seems to be the fashion when speaking or writing of one's "family," to name only the paternal line, and to ignore entirely the maternal heritage generation by generation. Yet, on the average, a mother's contribution to the blood of her son must be about as much as that of the father, and dominant characteristics are thus acquired through maternal as well as paternal lines. I incline to agree with the delegates to the first legislative assembly on American soil at Jamestown in 1619 who said "It is not known in a newe plantation which be the most necessary, man or woman." Geneticists say that one-fourth of a child's heritage comes from each parent, one-sixteenth from each grandparent and so on. If this be so, certainly there cannot be much resemblance between one who today bears the name of Hale, for instance, and a 16th century antecedent of the same name. The desirable thing is to have a comprehensive picture of the family's ancestral history including as many as possible of the more recent lines which have contributed to our heritage. I have included in this volume, in addition to the descendants of Captain Thomas Hale, a genealogy for each of the families represented maternally in a direct line of descent from him to my own children. Throughout each family genealogy there are inserted, wherever they seemed significant or useful, contributing maternal lines tracing back to immigrant ancestors.

Compiling genealogies is intensely interesting personally and instructive historically to those who enjoy doing the research involved and I have yet to find the person, regardless of his disclaimer, who does not read with fascination about his own ancestors. Sometimes it is actually more interesting than fiction. Certainly knowledge of one's forebears, particularly those who have promoted the public

welfare or made happier their contemporaries' lot, instills family pride. This, in turn, builds up self-respect and confidence, and increases our natural urge to serve well our fellow man. These are powerful ingredients for happiness in life. There is no particular honor attached to the heritage of good stock. No one has any choice of ancestors. But a healthy interest in the successes and the failures of our own people in the not too remote past cannot but be helpful in setting our sights for the future.

Armorial bearings have been disregarded and old world titles have been minimized in the pages that follow, not because they may be undemocratic or because they usually were obnoxious to our pioneer ancestors who had closer claim upon them, but simply for the previously mentioned reason that a remote ancestor, whether scoundrel or prince, cannot possibly have much influence on our behavior today. If this proves disappointing to some of our cousins who have supplied so much interesting old world material I can only plead that I commenced this work with certain firm convictions, one of which was that those hardy souls who crossed the ocean, no matter what their reasons, and stayed to help found this great nation have no peers more worthy of our respect and gratitude. I honor them as "first."

An earnest attempt has been made to avoid mistakes in the genealogies. There may be some, but in the main it is hoped they will be minor in nature. Accuracy in the short sketch of the ancestral history of Captain Thomas Hale in Chapter I is not claimed although intended. As indicated in the text lack of certain source material on early frontier migrations prevents positive proof of the deductions, but there was enough evidence to eliminate any significant doubt. The scholarly Dr. John Peter Hale no doubt recognized how tangled were the connecting threads when he judiciously let it go with the statement that his Tidewater ancestors on the paternal side settled on the Lower James at an early date. Judge David E. Johnston got into trouble when he attempted more. I hope that my research and deductions will have presented a plausible explanation of the various known facts and family traditions, and will make clear the distinction between the early Virginia family and their New England kinsmen, some of whom later came to Virginia.

Searches among original records in many counties and parishes, and several States, revealed much unpublished data which was used to supplement the information obtained from the authorities listed at the end of this volume. Information on more recent generations has been collected from interested kinsmen and others who have been

most generous and cooperative in copying bible records, checking old tombstones, submitting faded letters and documents, and completing genealogical forms which would shock a certified public accountant. Some of those to whom we owe special thanks are Mrs. David Haines Ball of New York, Mrs. John Burch of Roanoke, Mr. T. Wilson Carper of Rocky Mount, Mrs. Ferdinand Claiborne of New Roads, Louisiana, Mrs. Elizabeth Dillard Harris of Rocky Mount, Mrs. Hugh McCutchen Cooper of Kingstree, South Carolina, General Johnson Hagood of Charleston, South Carolina, Miss Louise Saunders Lucke of Richmond, Mrs. Edward Hanford McIver of Charleston, South Carolina, Mrs. W. A. Morrow of Waco, Texas, Mrs. Lucy Nelson Price of Rocky Mount, Mr. Eugene Davis Saunders of New Orleans, Dean Edward Saunders of Charlottesville, Mrs. Cabell Smith of Rocky Mount, Mrs. Albert Sidney White of New Orleans, and Miss Courtenay Winchester of Natchez, Mississippi. They and many others who assisted have the gratitude of all the family.

NATHANIEL CLAIBORNE HALE

*Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
April, 1948*

Chapter I

Captain Thomas Hale, Virginia Frontiersman

Thomas Hale settled in the Piedmont of Southwest Virginia, in what later became Franklin County, shortly before Dunmore's War ushered in the American Revolution. Some years earlier his father, John, and other members of the family had moved from Tidewater to the western border of Virginia. His Kentish ancestors had settled on the lower James River in Virginia when the colony was young, spread north on the shores of Chesapeake Bay into Maryland, and now their descendants were pioneers on another of America's most exciting frontiers. Like many others who came from eastern Virginia and Maryland to this wilderness of the 18th century they were planters in search of cheap lands to develop, the surest way to quick wealth in those days. The country about the headwaters of the Staunton River offered the opportunity and the Hales' English ancestry had endowed them with the stubborn courage needed to endure the hardships they would encounter.

The Tidewater men who pioneered the westernmost counties of Virginia had much the same hazards as their storied predecessors at Jamestown and Plymouth, but with several generations of American heritage they had acquired some new characteristics. They were a matured type of frontiersmen, hardened and confidently individualistic, with unabiding scorn for collectivism in any form. They had little time for their more comfortable cousins in the East and there was never a thought of turning back. Their democratic ideals and thrifty hopes were immeasurably strengthened by the blood tide of Scotch-Irish and German immigration flooding south from Pennsylvania in the Valley of Virginia. The merger of these elements on the Virginia frontier brought into existence an independence of thought and action which often exasperated the Tidewater authorities. But it produced men with a tremendous amount of self-respect, pronouncedly evident even today among their descendants, and it made for strength at America's gateway to western expansion.

Dunmore's War

Dunmore's War provided the test, if any was needed, to prove the mettle of this virile frontier community. The officers and troops for the war were composed almost entirely of these men. It is especially noteworthy that so many of the names on the muster rolls during this Indian war in 1774 became famous a few years later. In fact, it can be said justifiably that in this part of Virginia was bred and nurtured much of that martial spirit and rugged self-confidence which provided the backbone of the cause during the struggle for American independence.

Throughout the winter of 1773-74 the Virginia border was aflame with rumors of imminent mass attacks by the savages and suspected treachery on the part of the Royal Governor, Lord Dunmore. Muskets were cleaned and long hunting knives sharpened as the terror spread and settlers on both sides of the Blue Ridge prepared for total war. The Colonial authorities, under constant rebuke from the Secretary of State for the Colonies in London for permitting promiscuous settlements across the Alleghenies, had issued numerous proclamations offensive to the Virginia frontiersmen and the governor had already become a special object of hostility. Isolated Indian outrages supposedly inspired by Dunmore fanned the fire of suspicion in the hearts of the men in the West. The British and the Indians did have the same object, whether in league or not, and that was to prevent the settlement of the region west of the mountains and south of the Ohio River. However, the natives intended to make this a permanent arrangement, whereas the British were only temporizing. It seems the Secretary in London was anxious to prevent injury to the prospects of a new company being formed but not yet ready to exploit the Ohio Valley.

Be that as it may, war was inevitable as the culmination of a series of border incidents. Indian forays, such as the attack upon the first of Daniel Boone's migrations from the Yadkin Valley in Carolina toward Kentucky in 1773, had become alarmingly common after the lull following the French and Indian campaigns and Pontiac's conspiracy. This murderous episode, in which young James Boone, Daniel's son, was killed, temporarily halted the advance through the southern mountains. Carolina Huguenots and Virginia "Long Knives" were making enforced camp along the Wilderness Road before the Cumberland Gap, while the Scotch-Irish, Dutch and Germans were spilling through the more northerly gaps in total disregard of British

policy or Indian rights. Encouraged in their feverish quest for cheap farm land and fresh hunting grounds, by certain Americans playing a devious game of land-grabbing, these people were irrevocably committed to war with the Shawnee and their allies, the Delaware, Wyandot, Mingo and Ottawa. The Delaware, formerly inhabiting the settled portions of Pennsylvania, had been forced westward and had partly accepted the situation, but their neighbors in the South, the fierce Shawnee stubbornly resisted white encroachments in Kentucky. This tribe, gaining in strength and influence in the Ohio Valley, under the leadership of the capable Chief Cornstalk, was becoming increasingly menacing as roving bands of warriors struck with ferocity at isolated settlements. In retaliation, undisciplined parties of whites were taking redmen's scalps and otherwise acting with barbarity equalled only by the savages themselves.

Finally, in June of 1774, the British Governor Dunmore decided upon aggressive action and sent out a call to mobilize the militia of the western counties. They were ready for the call. Colonel William Preston, County Lieutenant of Fincastle, had been actively making preparations in his quarter. Among the Muster Rolls of Companies Defending the Frontier we find one contained in a letter from Thomas Burk to Colonel Preston written on May 30, 1774 in which are listed William, Edward and Thomas Hale. Burk, who subsequently received a commission as captain, was actively recruiting officers and men in preparation for the impending conflict. He wrote that he had proceeded according to directions, had appointed 11 out of 34 able-bodied men, and that he expected to arrive at Fincastle very soon with these men. Listed together as 2 of the 11 men appointed, grades not indicated, were Thomas Hale and his brother, Edward.

Two columns, totalling over 2000 men, set out simultaneously arranging to join forces in the heart of the Indian country on the Ohio River. The northern column, accompanied by Lord Dunmore himself, mobilized at Fort Pitt and started down the Ohio. The southern column, under the command of Colonel Andrew Lewis of Botetourt, moved down the Great Kanawha River. In the triangle formed by the junction of the Kanawha and Ohio, Colonel Lewis' division, 900 strong, was attacked on October 10th by about 800 savages led by Cornstalk, the Shawnee Chief, and a murderous encounter took place in the thick woods along the river bank. Although the killed and wounded were about 200 on each side, Cornstalk counseled his warriors to sue for peace. The Indians withdrew and sent a deputa-

tion to Lord Dunmore who had set up camp among their open villages north of the river. This ended Dunmore's War, but the bloody day-long battle which had been fought at Point Pleasant on the south side of the Ohio had been a savagely hardening experience for the men of Virginia. The survivors of this battle, as well as the men forming the companies not immediately participating, now had any proof they may have needed that they could wage a cooperative war to shake off the shackles of the British. They began to seriously consider how they could effectively join in the plans then being broached in New England and elsewhere for independent states in America.

Tidewater Ancestors

In 1752, the County of Halifax was formed from Lunenburg for the convenience of the inhabitants in the fork between the Staunton and Dan Rivers. The western limits of the new county were the Blue Ridge Mountains dividing it from Augusta. There on Bent Mountain John Hale, father of Thomas, was relatively an old resident. He had been listed several years earlier, with his neighbors of Augusta County about the headwaters of Little River and Back Creek, in Captain Martin's Company for purposes of mutual defense against the Indians. The List of Souls, Tithes and Taxable Property in this company shows him as a slave owner and possessed of a quantity of livestock. John Hale, who was born about 1706, had probably left Tidewater from Baltimore County, Maryland, about 1727 and spent some years on the northwest frontier before joining the migration from Pennsylvania up the Shenandoah River. He may have made the trek up the Valley of Virginia in company with an older brother, Nicholas Hale, Jr., also Joseph and others in the family, after meeting them in Fairfax County. When they reached the gap at Big Lick, later Roanoke, where the Staunton flows east out of the mountains, John homesteaded on Bent Mountain and the others nearby on the Piedmont plateau.

Family tradition has it that John Hale, after leaving home early, went to Philadelphia with one of his brothers, that he bought slaves and joined the westward migration out through Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, to the Valley of Virginia. His father, Nicholas Hale, Sr., who married Frances Broad, died March 29, 1730 and did not mention him in his will probated in Baltimore County, Maryland, April 18, 1730. The only older son mentioned is Nicholas, Jr., the



tion to Lord Dunmore who had set up camp among their open villages north of the river. This ended Dunmore's War, but the bloody day-long battle which had been fought at Point Pleasant on the south side of the Ohio had been a savagely hardening experience for the men of Virginia. The survivors of this battle, as well as the men forming the companies not immediately participating, now had any proof they may have needed that they could wage a cooperative war to shake off the shackles of the British. They began to seriously consider how they could effectively join in the plans then being broached in New England and elsewhere for independent states in America.

Tidewater Ancestors

In 1752, the County of Halifax was formed from Lunenburg for the convenience of the inhabitants in the fork between the Staunton and Dan Rivers. The western limits of the new county were the Blue Ridge Mountains dividing it from Augusta. There on Bent Mountain John Hale, father of Thomas, was relatively an old resident. He had been listed several years earlier, with his neighbors of Augusta County about the headwaters of Little River and Back Creek, in Captain Martin's Company for purposes of mutual defense against the Indians. The List of Souls, Tithes and Taxable Property in this company shows him as a slave owner and possessed of a quantity of livestock. John Hale, who was born about 1706, had probably left Tidewater from Baltimore County, Maryland, about 1727 and spent some years on the northwest frontier before joining the migration from Pennsylvania up the Shenandoah River. He may have made the trek up the Valley of Virginia in company with an older brother, Nicholas Hale, Jr., also Joseph and others in the family, after meeting them in Fairfax County. When they reached the gap at Big Lick, later Roanoke, where the Staunton flows east out of the mountains, John homesteaded on Bent Mountain and the others nearby on the Piedmont plateau.

Family tradition has it that John Hale, after leaving home early, went to Philadelphia with one of his brothers, that he bought slaves and joined the westward migration out through Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, to the Valley of Virginia. His father, Nicholas Hale, Sr., who married Frances Broad, died March 29, 1730 and did not mention him in his will probated in Baltimore County, Maryland, April 18, 1730. The only older son mentioned is Nicholas, Jr., the

eldest, born about 1702 and still in Baltimore County at the time of his father's death. Two much younger sons, George and Neale, the latter born in 1718, are named, although Henry, shown in parish records to have been born in 1721, is not mentioned.

Nicholas Hale, Sr. no doubt had several older sons in addition to Nicholas, Jr. Births of none of the older children are listed in the local parish records and marriage dates are of course unavailable on those who had already moved west. Fragmentary information available on the immediate family of Nicholas and Frances Hale covers: Nicholas, Jr., who married Ann Long, December 25, 1723, had children and then moved to the frontier; George, who married Elizabeth Chawfinch, January 17, 1735; Neale, born December 21, 1718, died in 1796, married and had issue by Sarah; Henry, born March 25, 1721, married Mary Bradford and had issue including a son Thomas Hale, born October 19, 1742; Mary, who married Thomas Boreing, January 31, 1730; Hannah, who married William Green, August 21, 1729; Ann, who married William Carter, September 18, 1735; Millisant, who married Charles Merryman, February 2, 1730; and Subbiner, who married Richard Coale, May 15, 1735. The gap between the first son, Nicholas, Jr., who was born about 1702 and Neale born in 1718 is over fifteen years, and during these years no doubt were born John and Joseph who with Nicholas, Jr. pioneered in southwest Virginia.

Nicholas Hale, Sr. of Baltimore County, Maryland, evidently crossed the Potomac from Lancaster County, Virginia, as did other members of the family at the time. George Hale, father of Nicholas, Sr. of Baltimore County, was a Justice in Lancaster County, Virginia, in 1684, a Burgess 1695-1697, and his will, leaving a large estate in lands, was probated January 12, 1698. He named "my loving friend Mr. Robert Carter and my son-in-law Mr. William Ball ye overseers of this my last will and testament." George Hale and his wife, Ellen, who died in 1710, left in addition to their son Nicholas, Sr., who settled in Maryland, the following children: Hannah, who married Col. William Ball, the third generation of a distinguished name in Virginia; Capt. George Hale, Justice and Sheriff of Lancaster, who married Catherine Chinn, daughter of John Chinn, and among whose children were Ellen who married David Ball and Catherine who married John Cannaday of Maryland; John, a Justice of Lancaster County; Joseph, a Justice, whose daughter Anne married Moore Fauntleroy, son of William of Richmond County; Ellen; Elizabeth; Sarah, who married

Newman Brockenborough of Richmond County; William, who married Priscilla Downman, daughter of William and Million (Travers) Downman, and granddaughter of Col. Rawleigh Travers. Descendants of William and Priscilla (Downman) Hale, through their son George who married Sarah Smith, spread to Goochland County and into West Virginia, Kentucky and Missouri. George Hale was a Burgess from Lancaster County in 1759 but later moved to Fauquier. His wife, Sarah (Smith) Hale, was the daughter of Philip Smith, son of Capt. John Smith of Purton, Gloucester County, and Mary (Mathews) Smith, a great granddaughter of Governor Samuel Mathews.

The father of George Hale, Sr. of Lancaster was Nicholas Hale, the immigrant, who came to Elizabeth City County, Virginia, in 1645. He had a plantation in York County in 1648 and acquired large holdings in Lancaster County following its formation in 1651. In 1654, when he gave a power of attorney to Dr. Thomas Roots of Lancaster County, Nicholas Hale was living on his plantation in York County, but he moved to Lancaster County in 1655 and was living there as late as 1663. His sons, in addition to George, appear to have been: John, who with George was paid for laying out the town of Lancaster in 1682; Francis; Joseph; Richard; Nicholas; and possibly others, who spread among the Tidewater counties of the Chesapeake Bay, their descendants being legion.

Frontier Relatives

Nicholas Hale, Jr., who emigrated from Baltimore, was in Augusta County, Virginia, as early as 1748, and in 1749 he was appointed a Justice of Lunenburg County. He took an active part in the organization of Halifax, having been appointed a Justice of the new county in 1752. Nicholas, Jr. and his eldest son, Nicholas 3rd, were prominent in Bedford County after its formation. They cut a wide swath in the growing community of settlers along the Staunton River; developing lands, building, milling, buying and selling. Hale's Old Mill Creek, which empties into the Staunton nearby the original site of Hale's Ford, took its name from them as did the ford itself. They owned much land on both sides of the river in the vicinity of Indian Run, Falling and Linville Creeks. Children born to Nicholas and Ann (Long) Hale in Maryland before they moved to the frontier were: Nicholas 3rd, November 2, 1724; Susanna, December 7, 1727; Mary, July 7, 1730; Ann, December 20, 1732; Shadrack, September 7, 1735; Meshach, August 19, 1738; Abednego, August 12, 1741; and

John, September 13, 1743. In 1750 Ann Hale married William Mead, born 1727, the son of John and Mary Mead of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Col. William Mead had moved to Fairfax County, Virginia, in 1746 and later to the Staunton River, after which he served in the French & Indian War campaigns and was later a Justice and Sheriff of Bedford County. Meshach Hale, who was a sergeant in the Bedford County Militia in 1758, married Catherine Gibson, daughter of James Gibson of Bedford. Abednego Hale married Johanna Smith, daughter of Guy Smith of Bedford County.

John Jr., the eldest of seven sons of John Hale, the pioneer who homesteaded on Bent Mountain in the Blue Ridge, remained in that vicinity and raised a large family. Two other sons, Jobe and Edward, were also to make their permanent homes west of the Blue Ridge. Joseph, Thomas, Benjamin and William, as well as the elder John Hale himself, all eventually moved down to the fertile Piedmont plateau at the eastern base of the mountains. In 1758 John Hale was paid for military services during the French and Indian Wars, and in 1766 "Amos Richeson, John Hale, Hugh Innes and Archibald Gordon, Gent., their tithables, William Hale" and others were building a road in the Snow Creek vicinity. William had an even more migratory nature than the rest of the family, if that is possible, and it is difficult to follow his wanderings but eventually he seems to have moved through Kentucky to Mississippi. Joseph and Benjamin settled down with their families, in what is now Franklin County, passing their names on to their sons and descendants who spread to other parts of the country. Jobe appears to have sided with some misguided loyalists during the American Revolution. He became a Tory captain but was captured by the Militia after a stiff fight on Little River and "converted," after which he held office in Botetourt County and otherwise seems to have redeemed himself.

Thomas and Edward first planted west of the Blue Ridge in the vicinity of Sinking Creek on the New River where the Lybrooks and Snidows of Pennsylvania and others were establishing farms. William, who early moved to the Piedmont with his father, returned and joined them for a while. The Hales fortunately were not there, however, when these settlements were fiendishly attacked by the Shawnee on a Sunday in August of 1774. During this holiday Snidow, McGriff and Lybrook children at play alone near the river were among the scalped and mangled victims. Thomas had already decided upon lands and a permanent home site on the eastern side of the Blue Ridge, to which

he and his young brother Edward had moved the family. Except for his current service on the frontier during Dunmore's War, he was to see little more of Indian skirmishes. Now about thirty-two, he and his wife Jane were acquiring a large family after ten years of married life.

Edward Hale, after helping his brother to get settled, recrossed the mountains in 1779. He served with the Militia during the Revolution, taking part in the engagements at Wetzell's Mills and Guilford Court House in 1781, and later participated in numerous Indian fights. He became a Militia lieutenant in 1790 and a captain in 1794. In 1785, Edward Hale married Patsy Perdue whose family had recently moved from the lower Piedmont to the New River Valley. They settled on Wolf Creek and had the following children: Thomas, Isaiah, Charles, Jesse, Isaac, Daniel, Elias, William, Mary and Phoebe. Through these children Edward became the ancestor of numerous and distinguished descendants, especially in West Virginia.

Among the children of John Hale, Jr., the eldest son who remained in the Bent Mountain vicinity, were John, 3rd, Joseph and William. It appears that in 1793 John Hale, 3rd, married Mary, the daughter of Lewis Hale of Grayson County.

Lewis was the son of Francis Hale of Bedford County. Like John, Francis had left the Tidewater with Richard and others, to acquire lands on the Staunton River. He was a cousin who had come to the Piedmont from Essex County on the Rappahannock in eastern Virginia, and it is possible, though not likely, that he may have preceded John Hale and his brothers Nicholas and Joseph to the frontier. Francis, who seems to have attended strictly to his farming, entering little into public affairs, settled down in Bedford County and died there in 1780. He left many descendants through the following children: Richard, Lewis, Stephen, Mary, Ruth, Ushely, Mourning and Elizabeth.

In 1768, Lewis Hale, born in 1746, married Mary Burwell, descendant of an old and distinguished Virginia family. He and Mary sold their lands south of the Staunton at the mouth of the Blackwater River during 1778 and 1779. They then moved to the New River Valley and settled on Elk Creek. Lewis Hale was a Revolutionary soldier in 1781, was appointed a Justice of Montgomery County in 1786 and was one of the first Justices of Grayson County in 1792. He died in Grayson County in 1802. His children were: Richard;

William; Dudley; Francis; Lewis; Stephen; Elizabeth; and Mary, who married John Hale.

Richard Hale of Bedford who died in 1784, had the following children: Sarah, who married Elijah Hatcher; John, who married Nancy Overstreet; Elizabeth; James; Martha; Richard; Francis; and Powell. They left numerous descendants later locating in Franklin County on the Blackwater and Pigg Rivers, especially John who married Nancy Overstreet. She was a daughter of Thomas Overstreet, an early resident and Indian fighter during the depredations of the supposedly friendly Cherokees in 1757. Thomas Overstreet died February 26, 1792 and left the following children: John, Mary, William, Elizabeth and Nancy the wife of John Hale. John and Nancy (Overstreet) Hale, of this line, thus perpetuated among their Hale descendants in Franklin County the given names of Thomas, John, William and Overstreet, as well as Francis, Richard, James and Powell.

Another Hale line later represented in the Piedmont of southwest Virginia was that of William Hale of Massachusetts who came in 1790 to practice medicine in Bedford County. He was born in Newbury, Massachusetts August 19, 1764, the son of Oliver Hale. Dr. Hale was descended in the sixth generation from Thomas Hale of Newbury who immigrated to Massachusetts from England in 1637, the line being through Thomas 2nd, Thomas 3rd, Thomas 4th and his father Oliver Hale. On May 4, 1791 Dr. William Hale married Sarah Quarles of Bedford County. She was born August 15, 1774 and was the daughter of Captain John and Sarah (Winston) Quarles. The Hales moved and lived for a while in Henry County on Mulberry Creek and finally moved again in 1812 to Darlington District, South Carolina, where Dr. Hale died August 29, 1840. Sarah Hale died there on October 20, 1852. Their children were: William Emory, who married Eliza (McColough) Greer; Sarah Winston, who married Francis Armistead; Elizabeth Rowe; Mary Emory; Ann Quarles; James Overton; Samuel Quarles; Martha; Elvira Waite; and Evelina.

Piedmont Plantation

The Pigg River flows across Franklin County rising at the base of the Blue Ridge and draining much of the lower part of the county. It courses leisurely eastward just south of Rocky Mount, the county seat, to join the Roanoke inside the Pittsylvania County border. Shown on old maps as Pigg Creek, it was named for an early resident, John

Pigg, who had come from Amelia County about 1740. The valley of the Pigg had much to recommend it to Thomas and Jane Hale. The climate of the Piedmont plateau across which it cuts was ideal; it was excellent tobacco country; it was relatively free from attack by the savages who by that time seldom ventured east of the Blue Ridge; and it was crossed by the great Carolina Road extending from the settlements south of Virginia to the markets in the North and East. This much traveled road provided many advantages to its residents and was in itself a substantial guarantee to future prosperity. It originated as the Ancient War Trail of the Iroquois, who traveled south in the Valley of Virginia and crossed the Blue Ridge at Big Lick to follow the Piedmont plateau into Carolina where they acquired Catawba scalps and women to carry back north. It had been traveled by Colonel George Washington when he made his inspection of the frontier forts in 1756, and it was now an important, if tedious, artery of trade and commerce, winding its tortuous way around mountains, through swamps and woods deep with mud one day and thick with dust the next. Already John Donelson, the father of Rachel who first was the wife of Capt. Lewis Robards and later married Andrew Jackson, had developed iron deposits and was operating a busy furnace on the Carolina Road nearby the home site Thomas Hale had selected.

Here, at the forks of the Pigg, the Hales established their plantation in the Spring of 1774 and built a mansion house for the rapidly growing family. Thomas purchased his home place of 75 acres from William Young for 40 pounds. He acquired 327 acres by grants, and he bought additional tracts. A deed dated July 22, 1779 records the purchase of a promising plot of 97 acres on both sides of the Pigg River from Miller Doggett for 500 pounds. Among the vicinity's early residents signing this indenture as subscribing witnesses were: A. Hughes, J. Davis, William Cook, Peter Saunders, Joseph East, Daniel Ross, H. Woods and Swinfield Hill.

Typical of the period, the mansion house of Thomas Hale was constructed of hewn logs carefully filled in with mortar. A large center living room was flanked on either side by smaller rooms and for additional sleeping quarters there was a half-story above with dormer windows. The front porch and the roof were covered with hand-shaved chestnut shingles. Built of sturdy oak and poplar, with 5-foot stone chimneys, this house left little to be desired for comfort at that early date in Virginia. It would have served equally well as a fort if occasion had demanded.

In only a few years much larger plantation homes of oak, brick and slate were to be built by the Hales and other early planters of Franklin County. These later houses were improved architecturally and had better appointments, but they were no more substantial than Thomas Hale's original home. Houses like his are still standing in the county and, although occupied under conditions which have permitted marked deterioration externally, the thick and sturdily constructed log side-walls are indeed impressive. Some of them have since been covered with clapboard and the interiors smoothly plastered, but only for the sake of appearance, not to improve either their comfort or durability.



Off to the side of the house, about 30 or 40 feet, was the kitchen with its great open hearth, crane and kettles. Pot-hooks, tongs, and utensils could be forged on the place. The plantation blacksmith, a skilled negro named Esaw, also manufactured farm implements, tools, harness, chains, traps and the hundred and one metal parts and gear needed on the place and by neighbors. Iron was readily available from John Donelson's furnace nearby. Not too far away were the outbuildings—a log barn with stables, a cow house and corn crib, and beyond them were the slaves' cabins.

Close by the mansion house was a mounting block and the inevitable horseshoe pins. Racing and pitching horseshoes were favorite sports. Thomas Hale's friends and neighbors, the Standifers, only two hours ride to the east, had built a fine private race track and rivalry

was keen. Holidays also witnessed skillful competition in wrestling, shooting and throwing the tomahawk. Turkey shoots, deer stalking and bear hunts were engaged in for both sport and replenishment of the family larder. There were great flocks of wild turkeys in the neighborhood, so plentiful indeed that only the breasts of these birds were used as food and then often to serve as a substitute for bread when eaten with bear meat. More dangerous, though profitable, pastimes were treeing panthers and bringing in wolves' heads for bounty. Although the records are vague, cock fights and other forms of gambling probably came in for a good share of the sporting time, as the Virginia laws of the time seem overly emphatic in their prohibition.

Prominent in the landscapes of these Piedmont plantations were the orchards of apples, peaches and cherries. Drying fruit, boiling apple butter, putting up wines and ciders, and distilling brandies were important farm routines. On the road leading to the main buildings, on a small rise, was the family graveyard, and dotting the landscape among the fields were the lonely looking little tobacco barns. The fields had names, as did also the wooded sections on the plantation. Whether it was The Bottom, The Old Field, or The Chestnut Grove, each took on an identity of its own which was very useful in daily conversation and instructions to the slaves.

The living room of Thomas' mansion house, with its thick oak floor, high ceiling, and slave-made furnishings of black walnut and cherry, was the gathering place of the family each evening. Reading by a younger member of the family, under the attentive ear of an itinerant tutor during his infrequent visits, was entertainment for all the family. In the fall and winter months, when darkness came early and the chill settled down, the boys cleaned their highly-prized Kentucky rifles or roasted chestnuts on the hearth, while the women folk weaved cloth with handlooms by the light of the fire. When one of the children was not struggling to give proper emphasis to his latest literary effort or Thomas was not reading aloud with ridicule some recent Tory sentiment, there may have been talks about crops but more likely there were frequent and fervid political discussions in the bosom of this liberty-loving family. A visit by neighbors who stayed late was an occasion for story-telling at which all were adept and vied for honors. Daniel Boone's yarns were told over and over, and with each telling the famous frontiersman's thrilling exploits mounted in number and daring.

Daniel, himself, was an occasional visitor in the early years when he and John Finley were trail-blazing the Wilderness Road through Cumberland Gap into Kentucky and later when, as Colonel Boone, newly elected representative in the State Legislature, he would travel by foot from his home west of the mountains to Richmond and elsewhere. One can imagine the wide eyed amazement with which his stories, always well told, were received by the youngsters. How he was captured by the Indians and made a chief, his eventual escape, and the forts he had defended, the wild animals he had fought, the "b'ars" he had killed and "skint"; all have made of this restless hunter and fearless pioneer an immortal in the hall of fame for every red blooded American boy.

Education of the children was a problem. The pedagogue who sojourned more than a week or two had to be tempted by more promising rewards than he imagined were a day's journey away. The three R's were usually taught to the youngest in some outbuilding by an older member of the family during daily periods set aside for this purpose. Later, primary schools with paid teachers were organized on a community basis for the young ones, the fortunate boys then being sent away for higher education. They usually went to board with a tutor whose school house was customarily built in some abandoned field. These were known for generations afterward as "old field schools." The nearest such school to Thomas Hale's plantation following the Revolution was located on Fox Run, a small tributary of the Blackwater River.

In a later generation Hale's Ford Academy attracted students from all over the county. Booker T. Washington, the great negro educator, born a slave at Hale's Ford, began his education here literally on the back of a horse. Riding behind his master's daughter as he accompanied her to school each day he was taught by her to read and write.

The American Revolution

The Pigg Valley, when the Hales settled there, was in Pittsylvania County, but in that part which was cut off in 1776 to form Henry County. Named for Patrick Henry, Virginia's illustrious patriot, Henry County soon afterward became the adopted home of its famous namesake. After serving three exhausting terms as the first American Governor of Virginia, Patrick Henry tottered for a while in broken health. Releasing the reins of government to his

critical successor, Thomas Jefferson, he purchased a plantation on Leatherwood Creek early in 1779 and hoped to regain his health in the country. There we find him as a country squire, attending court with Thomas Hale and his other neighbors, and continuing to bolster the American commissariat which he had so successfully organized as Governor of Virginia. Typical is a County Order Book entry in 1782 when he was:

“allowed for 30 Bundles of Fodder and 1½ Bushels Corn to Maj'r Hamton, Commanding Brigade of Wagons belonging to Gen'l Sumter. Also for 1 Barrel Corn furnished Lt. King, for Dragoon Horses belonging to Col. Washington's Legion. Also for 164 Bushels Corn for the use of Southern Army under Gen'l Green, and Forage for 28 Horses for one night.”

Thomas Hale's experience during Dunmore's War resulted in his appointment, and a commission by Governor Patrick Henry, in the newly organized Henry County Militia, and on August 18, 1777 the records indicate that he was senior lieutenant of four officers in Peter Vardeman's Company. The Henry County Order Book then records on April 22, 1779:

“Thomas Hale appointed Captain of the Militia in the room of Peter Vardeman who has resigned. Thomas Jones, First Lieutenant, Joseph Jones, Second Lieutenant, and John Murphy, Ensign.”

He subsequently produced his commission as captain from Governor Thomas Jefferson and took the usual oath. Appointment was tantamount to commission, as officers assumed their grade and duties immediately upon such “appointment.” Actually, when appointed a recommendation was forwarded to the Governor, but due to the difficulties and uncertainties of travel it was usually many months before the signed commission came back. Among those with Thomas Hale who produced their commissions as captains at the court held on June 2, 1780 were John Fontaine, George Hairston, James Cowden and Owen Ruble.

During 1780 Joseph Jones became first lieutenant, Luke Standifer was appointed second lieutenant, and William Menefee was made ensign in Capt. Hale's company. That year, also, John Rentfro became “Captain of the upper part of Capt. Hale's Company,” with Thomas Jones, first lieutenant, Joshua Rentfro, second lieutenant, and William Standifer, ensign.

In March of 1781, Colonel Abram Penn, County Lieutenant, ordered a large contingent of the Henry Militia to the assistance of General Greene before the battle of Guilford Court House. His muster rolls include men drawn from Captain Hale's Company, whose troops appear also to have been at Spottsylvania in August. The records were poorly kept, however. Many were destroyed and those that remain are most fragmentary.

The western militia men did much service during the Revolution for which, due to inadequate records, they have never received credit. In addition to better known battle participations, they were continually being alerted. Early in the war they responded with alacrity to a call from the Tidewater to assist in driving Dunmore out of the country. They served as home guards against the raiding British General Tarleton; on frontier duty in the far west, where one British general was paying the Indians for American scalps; as stockade guards for prisoners of war; and they were frequently battling Tory neighbors at home. Maintenance of records of any kind, family, political, or military, had not been the strong forte of the frontier Virginians. However, they made up in action for what they neglected to record. These were real "Minute Men" living at home and tilling their fields during the intervals between military service. They kept their long barrelled Kentucky rifles, powder horns and shot bags hanging on pegs in their homes, ready for use. It was possible to change to uniform on a moment's notice, as very few then in this community were often encumbered with broadcloth breeches, silk stockings or ruffled shirts. The more prominent planters and office holders usually wore breeches, boots and hunting coats. The customary clothing of most of the small farmers consisted of buckskin trousers, more often caked with mud than not, moccasins and a short, fringed, hunting shirt. A quick change to uniform was accomplished by a standardized military headgear; a round black hat turned up on the left side and fixed with a button, loop and cockade. Useful in drill, even this evidence of regimentation was dispensed with on campaign in favor of the raccoon cap. Record-keeping probably just didn't seem important to such men. Furthermore, paper was scarce at the time.

In 1782, Captain Hale's officers were Lieutenants William Rentfro and Luke Standifer and Ensign Thomas Hill. That year his son, John Hale, received a commission as ensign from the governor. About the same time this young man's future father-in-law, Peter Saunders, am-

bitious and capable Henry County Militia officer, was promoted to lieutenant colonel. He had been one of the first Justices of Henry County and was later to become prominent in the political affairs of Franklin.

Franklin County

The present County of Franklin was formed in 1785 to include the country below the Staunton drained by the Blackwater and Pigg Rivers and tapped on the south by the Smith River. The new county was named to honor one of America's great men, Benjamin Franklin, who was then serving as Governor of Pennsylvania. The choice of his name was no doubt due to the influence of a large population of Germans, Quakers, and other emigrants from Pennsylvania. The southern part of Franklin, drained by the Pigg and Smith Rivers, was taken from Henry. The northern part above the Blackwater River, which parallels the Pigg and flows into the Staunton, or Roanoke, was taken from Bedford which had been formed in 1753.

As old Virginia grew westward, the country about Rocky Mount in the Pigg Valley had been included within Brunswick County formed in 1720. Brunswick covered a vast extent of territory stretching west along the border of Carolina from the Tidewater settlements to the Blue Ridge. It was the earliest official recognition of the necessity for any administration of this particular section of the country. However, in spite of the advantages of the lower Piedmont plateau, it was not populated as rapidly as even more westerly sections. Its streams flowed southeast, making it very inaccessible to the easterners. An occasional meat house, built by some intrepid hunter or fur trader, was the only evidence of white men's interest in the country for some years. A few of its early settlers came from the south moving up the rivers from Carolina. Others hewed their way through the forests from the east. Finally the great influx came down the valleys from the west and north.

The first practical administration of the Pigg Valley began when Lunenburg was formed in 1746. But the county seat was still far away, and attendance at court was a frequent necessity. Rapidly changing land titles, uncertain boundary lines, posting marriage bonds, community road building, and dependence upon the county authorities for elementary services and protection made it necessary to provide courts more accessible to the inhabitants. So we see Halifax formed in 1752 to take care of the residents of this section. With each

decade after that the county seat was brought closer as Pittsylvania was organized in 1766, Henry in 1776, and finally, Franklin County in 1785.

Upon the formation of the new county, Captain Hale was tendered and accepted the same commission he previously held in the Henry Militia. Luke Standifer was a lieutenant in his company and Thomas Hill his ensign. His son John was recommissioned an Ensign and assigned to "the 2nd company." Peter Saunders was named County Lieutenant; Hugh Innes, colonel; Thomas Arthur, first major; and John Rentfro, second major of the Franklin County Militia. The militia was not active in the new county. There was some apathy toward it, and the appointment of officers was rather an empty gesture. It appears that Captain Hale was shortly made a major, but the militia was quite idle, and he seems to have had no further interest in military matters.

The settlers in the new county actively engaged, as a common enterprise, in opening better highways. The Order Books of Franklin County during the first few years are crowded with orders to residents in each vicinity to "view roads." Old Indian trails and winding buffalo paths had been followed by the early settlers, but now more direct routes and connecting roads were required. There are several entries naming Thomas Hale for this duty, which no settler escaped. To quote one in 1786:

"Ordered that Samuel Hairston, Joshua Noles, Owen Ruble and Thomas Hale view a road from Samuel Garst's to the Court House."

Another such order as late as 1799, when stage coaches were already rumbling over the improved bed of the Carolina Road, reads:

"Ordered that Thomas Hale survey road from the Carolina road leading by his house to the Dug Spur Road."

When not attending to his plantation, Captain Hale was engaged in road building and other public projects. He owned a large number of slaves for those days, having, in addition to those working his plantations, a gang which he used on construction work. The general term "slaves" was seldom used specifically by the Virginia planters. Instead the words "servants", "negroes", "hands", "gang" and "niggers" were used in direct references. The last term was employed more in a sense of affection by masters and it was utilized

generally by the negroes themselves. Individual men were addressed as "boys" until they became white haired "uncles". Women were "girls" and "wenches" until they became "mammies", "aunties" and "grannies". Those families fortunate enough at that time to own slaves and wise enough to treat them well saw their holdings double in number on an average of each 16 years. Reckoned in the exchange of the time, negroes were worth from \$400 to \$1200, the field hand being valued generally at less than the skilled laborer or domestic servant, and the intelligent personal or body servant always commanding the highest price. Prudent masters thus founded fortunes for their children and gave them also a heritage of a proper understanding of their responsibilities.

Early in 1787 Thomas Hale built the road from the new log Court House to the busy iron works on Furnace Creek. John Donelson's old forge at the Bloomery, was now known as the Washington Furnace. It had furnished munitions during the Revolution after being purchased by Colonel Jeremiah Early and was now in the possession of his son-in-law, James Callaway. It was later operated by the Hales and Saunders. Pig iron was manufactured here and traded for salt hauled in wagons from the old salt lick on the Kanawha River where Dr. John Peter Hale subsequently developed lucrative salt mines. When young John S. (Pad) Hale, Thomas' grandson, ran the iron works he employed several score men. It is said that this highly profitable operation contributed greatly to his future position as the wealthiest man in the county, owning 230 slaves, 100 of whom were used in his tobacco factory at Rocky Mount.

In the early years taxes were paid in tobacco as were officials' salaries and payments for all services rendered the county. At the September Court in 1787 the clerk made a typical entry:

"Thomas Hale allowed 175 pounds tobacco for Armstrong Hale's attendance as a guard over Jno Barnett which is ordered to be paid out of the County Deposition if sufficient."

In 1786 a neighboring planter was paid 450 pounds of tobacco for nine young wolves' heads. Franklin County was producing some of the best tobacco in the State, its product being especially prized by the chewing trade. After curing in special flue barns, it was packed in great hogsheads with center poles to which horses were hitched by shafts. The barrel then serving as both wheels and load was pulled or "rolled" up the Carolina Road to the James River or across

country to Lynch's Ferry where it was put on a boat for the market downstream at Manchester. Some old trails in this part of Virginia are known to this day as rolling roads.

The Court recorded in February 1788, Thomas Hale's appointment as "Valuer of Property and Judge of Security for This County." In March of the same year the Franklin County Order Book carried the entry:

"Thomas Hale, John Estes and John Early are recommended to his Excellency the Governor as proper persons to serve as Magistrates for the County of Franklin."

In December they produced their commissions signed by the Governor appointing them Justices.

Historians have recorded that the Justices in Virginia were invariably appointed from among the most able, honest and respected citizens in the community. They were usually also the wealthiest, the office being looked upon as so honorable that, as in England, it carried no salary. The Justices took their offices seriously and did not hesitate to hold any offenders of their dignity in contempt. Heavy fines or the pillory were the punishments inflicted in such cases. They also maintained a strict code of conduct for themselves. In 1791 "Thomas Hale, Gentleman" was among those who sat at a court in judgment on a Justice who had misbehaved and which declared:

"this Court conceive his Character to be Infamous and refuseth to set on the Bench of Justice with him; that he frequently intersepts the Court in Progress of the Business of the County by Takeing a seat on the Bench."

Evidently the offense of this Justice was equalled in effrontery only by his persistence in attempting to take his lawful seat.

In 1789 the Franklin County Order Book states that:

"Thomas Hale, Gent., is recommended Coroner in place of Hugh Innes, Gent."

Captain Hugh Innes had represented Pittsylvania in the House of Burgesses from 1769 to 1774. He owned plantations on the Pigg River near those of the Hales, and was later a Justice and Sheriff of Franklin County, John Hale being one of his deputies.

In old Virginia, the title of High Sheriff had frequently been held concurrently with that of County Lieutenant, the commanding officer

of County Militia. It was the ultimate position of importance in the county, its prestige an inheritance from England where it was an office of great antiquity, the English Sheriff while holding office being superior to any nobleman of the county. In 1802 Thomas Hale succeeded to the "Sheriffry," this office still being considered the most important in a Virginia county and no doubt very lucrative. He had as his deputies John and Joseph, his two sons, and his close family friend, Abner Jones. The office was held for two years, Thomas having been preceded in Franklin County by Robert Woods, Hugh Innes, Peter Saunders, Jonathan Richeson, John Smith, Moses Greer, Swinfield Hill, and George Turnbull in turn. He was succeeded by John Early.

Thomas Hale maintained his loyalty to the Church of England and passed on his religious heritage to his children. This was not easy. The church had sunk to a level of degradation in England during the 18th century and the ministers sent to America were a sorry lot. Their earlier visits had been rare at best in the wild frontier country. When Thomas and Jane first settled at the forks of the Pigg the Vestrymen of Camden Parish had recently employed an English Minister, and had been paying John Pigg 340 pounds of tobacco a month to board him. The westernmost log church in his circuit was one lately built close by the forks of the Pigg and may have had some influence on Thomas' choice of location. However, the Reverend seems not to have been an improvement over no minister at all, and with the coming of the American Revolution, even if he had been more devoted to his calling, there would have been a falling away of the flock anyway. It was inevitable that American patriotic fervor could not disassociate the Church of England from the tyranny of British colonial government. Then in Thomas' declining years his new and gifted young neighbor, Nathaniel Herbert Claiborne, whose daughter Josephine was to marry into the Hale family, had arrived in Franklin County and was busily distributing his political diatribes against the British. Keeping one's loyalty to anything English in this trying generation was indeed difficult, but a few Franklin County families did manage to make an exception for their mode of worship. They were greatly in the minority however. The Baptists and Methodists made inroads that weakened the Protestant Episcopal Church in this section to such an extent that it was nearly a hundred years after American independence when the Reverend John Lee and



LIBERTY HALL, BUILT BY JOHN HALE, 1800

his parishioners erected old Trinity in 1874, the first Episcopal Church to be built after the formation of Franklin County in 1785.

During the last years of his life Captain Hale disposed of much of his property to assist his children. They were John, Armstrong, Jane, Joseph, Sarah, Mary, Jehu, Thomas and Betsey. All, except Betsey, had married. She married in 1814, a year before her mother's death. Joseph, a well-to-do farmer, predeceased his father by a year in 1811.

Liberty Hall

John, the eldest son of Thomas Hale, acquired several thousand acres and was an important planter north of the Blackwater. In 1792 he married Theodosia Saunders and in 1800 he built "Liberty Hall" in a beautiful secluded valley opening on Gills Creek. He had bought a home place consisting of 357 acres on this creek for 200 pounds from John and Jane Taylor, February 11, 1791. Here he and Theodosia had settled down to those comforts and gracious living which were typical of ante bellum plantation life in the South. Only occasionally was there any problem to be solved and that usually of no great bother. He built a mill on his property and in 1808 we find him proposing an abutment for his mill dam. Abraham Jones, Deputy Sheriff of John Hook, High Sheriff, impaneled a jury of 12 to investigate. They were Alexander Ferguson, Sr., James Anderson, Jesse Meadors, Wright Wright, John Meadors, Isham Meadors, Henry Greer, Courtland Cavenest, Daniel Ferguson, Pleasant Saunders, Christopher Divers and Patrick Slone. The jury mentioned the possibility of some damage to the lands of John Early, recently deceased, but gave approval to the abutment. In 1810 John Hale purchased the Holland plantation consisting of 814 acres for \$6,000 from the heirs of Asa Holland, who died in 1800, adding this to his holdings in the neighborhood of Halesford. Several years earlier he had bought from John Hook five separate tracts of land, totaling 937 acres for 1,050 pounds. The settlement at Halesford, now identified with John Hale's plantations, had taken its name from the old ford further north on the Staunton River, which had been named for John's great uncle, Nicholas Hale, the pioneer, who had built a mill nearby.

The landed planters of Franklin County were now living the prosperous life made possible by slavery. Many were free to enjoy an existence of comparative ease and they entertained with that genuine hospitality for which this community became famous. Under the

developing plantation system manual labor was thought to be only in the slaves' personal sphere of life. After all, the negroes attended to every want and seemed quite happy and contented with their lot. Most Virginia slaves of this period felt a certain amount of security and even the field hands began to take great pride in their family association. Masters of mimicry, fond of display and proud of their "white family," it was often possible to identify the owners of house servants merely by observing their peculiarities. Any talk of a change in the system would have upset the negroes' equanimity as much as it would have riled their owners. Slavery, on many plantations, had indeed become a family institution operating under a code of conduct equally respected by master and servant. The benignly paternalistic attitude of the better families is well illustrated in their personal correspondence. Such letters frequently carried solicitous messages to the negroes, particularly the house servants, and often closed with "love and affection to the servants and your dear selves."

Carriages with negro coachmen, in colorful attire and obviously enjoying their distinction, began to appear at the turn of the century in Franklin County. Lavish holiday entertainments became frequent, and soon foxhunting and tournaments occupied much of the sporting time of the people in this section of Virginia. It was no longer a rugged frontier and the cavalier spirit of their grandparents could now find expression in richer and more extravagant forms. Young swains who could sit well a fast horse, who had a strong arm with the lance and a steady eye for the rings, were in great demand during tournaments by Virginia maidens, who yearned thus to be crowned queen of the balls that followed. These tournaments were revived for a short time some years after the war and again became so popular that there was interstate competition, William Herbert Hale going to New Orleans to represent Virginia there in a tournament at which he captured second honors in 1886. For three generations "Liberty Hall" was a center of such social life, its gayety and charm being ended only by the War Between the States.

Although this ante bellum life was so frankly pleasing to gentle masters and their servants it was not so acceptable to others in the community. Slavery, never to be condoned, of course, even in such mild and humane form, had at this time become part of a caste system. The negro himself if of "good white family" considered his position somewhat superior to that of certain free white elements of the population. Toward those few he called "white trash" he main-

tained a cool dignity and condescension, engendered by his own relative security. His studied indifference to the great class of "poor white folks," his term for those who owned neither slaves nor land nor had professional educations, accounted for most of his racial troubles. Such clashes were relatively few, however, considering the natural resentment of the white people who had to work with their hands in a world where this was considered to be only a black man's function. That no major clash occurred may be attributed to the ever beckoning though retreating frontier, and the social stigma of manual labor may have been one of the major forces even then pushing it further and further west across the plains.

Two Pioneers Rest

Thomas Hale died in 1812. His dear wife, Jane, passed away in 1815. Her life had been truly typical of her time. She shared the hardships of the early border with her husband and reaped the satisfaction of a full and useful life in her old age. Her family, the Armstrongs, were active on the Virginia border at an early date, and played an important role in the opening of the West. Interestingly enough, although in all public references and even in Thomas' writing his wife was referred to as "Jane," she herself signed "Jeane Hale," possibly a feminine affectation.

The will of Thomas Hale was ordered recorded by the Court on June 2, 1812. James Via, a son-in-law, appealed the Court's order, stating that he did not believe it to be the true last will and testament of his father-in-law. Evidently he felt that some property previously disposed of should have been distributed by will. However, the Superior Court thought otherwise and on October 17, 1812 directed that a certificate of probate be granted the son, Thomas Hale, with William Crump, Robert Wade, John Hale and Abraham Jones as his securities. On October 19, 1812, Luke Standifer, Charles Waid and George Ferguson made an appraisement which was entered in the record May 13, 1813.

The will itself, written on January 13, 1812, is an interesting document of the time and place. It is here quoted in its entirety:

"In the name of God, Amen. I Thomas Hale of Franklin County being of sound mind and memory tho weak in body do make this my last will and testament revoking all former wills. In the first place I desire my body to be decently buried

trusting and hoping for a future life through the merits of our Savior.

"My desire is for all my just debts to be paid. They are very few and small.

"I lend to my dear wife Jane Hale all my mansion house tract of land where I now live during her natural life together with all household and kitchen furniture, plantation utensils, horses, hogs, cattle and sheep except as hereafter excepted, also all my stock of grain, provisions, wagons, gears, blacksmith tools, also the following slaves, to wit: Esaw, his wife Judy, Lucy, Moses, Lewis, Frank, and Phill, to have and to hold during her natural life.

"I give and bequeath to my son, John Hale, a negro woman, Siller, at my death and at the death of his mother a boy named Daniel to him and his heirs forever.

"I give and bequeath to my grandsons, George and Lewis Hale, my tract of land on Pigg River, commonly called the upper place, adjoining their father's land at the death of my wife to have and to hold forever.

"I give to my daughter, Sallie Via, a negro woman Jinney and her daughter, Rea, to revert to her brothers and sisters in case she has no lawful heirs of her body.

"I give to my daughter, Polley Campbell, a negro girl named Lucy and her increase at the death of my wife to her and her heirs forever. Also I give to my granddaughter, Jinney Campbell, a negro girl named Ann at the death of my wife, to her and her heirs forever together with her increase.

"I give to my son, Jehu Hale, a negro boy named Lewis at the death of his mother to him and his heirs.

"I give to my son Thomas Hale after the death of his mother the plantation where I now live and the following slaves, to wit: Esaw, Judy his wife, Moses, Comfort and Frank and their increase, together with the stock of every kind on the plantation at the death of his mother, also all the household and kitchen furniture, wagon gear, blacksmith tools, and all which property I give to him and his heirs forever.

"I give to my daughter, Betsy Hale, a negro woman named Charlotte and her three children, Silvey, German and Jack and their increase, also one bed and furniture and one horse saddle and bridle to her and her heirs forever. If she dies without children my desire is for said negroes to be equally divided amongst her brothers and sisters.

"Lastly I appoint my son, John Hale and my son Thomas Hale to be my executors to this my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 13th day of Jan., 1812.

Thomas Hale (S.S.)"

Witnesses:

William Crump

William Scott

Joseph Pedigo

Hawkins Woods

So passed from the scene one of the frontier's early pioneers. Indian fighter, Revolutionary militia officer, planter, builder and public servant, he had lived an exciting, full and rewarding life. With Jane he had managed to raise a family and together they had the satisfaction of seeing their children become purposeful and useful citizens in the community. No man could ask more from life.

Chapter II

Descendants of Thomas Hale

1. THOMAS HALE. Of the Fifth Generation from NICHOLAS HALE (I), the immigrant to Virginia, descending through GEORGE HALE (II) of Lancaster County, Virginia, NICHOLAS HALE (III) of Baltimore County, Maryland, and JOHN HALE (IV), frontiersman. Born 1742, died 1812. Pioneer planter on Virginia's western frontier. Served in Dunmore's War, 1774. Militia officer during American Revolution. Early Justice and Sheriff of Franklin County. Married Jane Armstrong in 1764. (See Captain Thomas Hale, Virginia Frontiersman, Chapter I). Issue: *John* (2); *Armstrong* (3); *Jane* (4); *Joseph* (5); *Mary* (6); *Sarah* (7); *Jehu* (8); *Thomas* (9); *Betsy* (10).

Sixth Generation

2. JOHN HALE. Son of T.H. (1)
Born July 29, 1765 in Augusta County, Virginia. Ensign at 17 during American Revolution. Owned large plantation in Franklin County at Halesford. Built "Liberty Hall" on Gill's Creek in 1800. Died there December 31, 1815. Married Theodosia Saunders, September 25, 1792. She was born October 2, 1769, died 1842, daughter of Col. Peter Hyde and Mary (Sparrel) Saunders. (See Saunders Line, Chapter III). Issue: *Samuel* (11); *Mary* (12); *Sparrel* (13); *Thomas* (14); *Peter S.* (15); *Giles W. B.* (16); *John S.* (17); *Judith* (18).
3. ARMSTRONG HALE. Son of T.H. (1)
Born 1767 in Augusta County, Virginia. Sold his property in Franklin County in 1796. Married Elizabeth Ruble of Franklin County, January 16, 1789, daughter of Owen and Margaret Ruble. Owen Ruble was a Henry County Militia Captain during the American Revolution and operated an early iron furnace on Nicholas Creek.

4. JANE HALE. Dau. of T.H. (1)

Born 1769 in Augusta County, Virginia. Married Joshua BARTON on January 11, 1800 in Franklin County.

5. JOSEPH HALE. Son of T.H. (1)

Born 1771 in Augusta County, Virginia. Planter. Died in Franklin County, October 29, 1811. Married Sarah Turnbull of Franklin County on July 21, 1797. She was the daughter of George Turnbull who patented land on Runnet Bag Creek in 1787 and preceded Captain Thomas Hale as Sheriff of Franklin County in 1801. She had a brother, Col. Lewis Turnbull, whose daughter Sarah married William Augustine Bathurst Cole Claiborne. (See Claiborne genealogy, Chapter V.) (Sarah Hale later married Abraham Jones of Franklin County, July 26, 1813). Issue: *Jane* (19); *Susanna* (20); *George T.* (21); *Lewis P.* (22); *Abigail* (23); *Elizabeth* (24); *Sally J.* (25).

6. MARY HALE. Dau. of T.H. (1)

Born 1773 in Augusta County, Virginia. Married William CAMPBELL of Franklin County on February 26, 1789. Thomas Hale filed consent. William was son of William Campbell who had early grants on the Pigg River and on Nicholas Creek. Issue: *Jane* (26).

7. SARAH HALE. Dau. of T.H. (1)

Born 1777 in Henry (now Franklin) County, Virginia. Married James VIA of Franklin County on June 11, 1803. He was the son of John Via who had an early grant on Runnet Bag Creek.

8. JEHU HALE. Son of T.H. (1)

Born 1779 in Henry (now Franklin) County, Virginia. Married Elizabeth Woods of Franklin County on October 10, 1807. She was the daughter of Robert Woods, the first Sheriff of Franklin County in 1785.

9. THOMAS HALE. Son of T.H. (1)

Born 1781 in Henry (now Franklin) County, Virginia. Sold his property in Franklin County on November 10, 1815 and gave a power of attorney to George Menefee the following day. Married Susannah Menefee of Franklin County on November 24, 1810. She was the daughter of William Menefee who patented land on both sides of the Pigg, near Thomas Hale's plantation, in 1779. Issue: *Thomas* (27).

10. BETSY HALE. Dau. of T.H. (1)

Born 1783 in Henry (now Franklin) County, Virginia. Married Charles WAID of Franklin County, September 1, 1814. He died in 1823. Issue: *Edmund* (28); *Marshall* (29).

Seventh Generation

11. SAMUEL HALE. Son of J.H. (2)

Born July 14, 1793 in Franklin County, Virginia. Bachelor planter who raised orphaned nephew, Giles W. B. Hale, and made Liberty Hall a home for other members of the family. By his will he divided his large estate between his nephews Peter J. Hale (45) and Giles W. B. Hale (42). He died in 1862.

12. MARY HALE. Dau. of J.H. (2)

Born February 28, 1795 in Franklin County, Virginia. Died August 1, 1837 in Rocky Mount, Virginia. Married on December 5, 1812 Dr. Richard McCulloch TALIAFERRO, born October 28, 1789 in Amherst County, died October 9, 1861 in Franklin County. He became a member of the Virginia State Legislature, and in addition to his medical practice he disbursed the Literary Fund in Rocky Mount. The second home he built, near the Court House on High Street, was many years later purchased by Capt. Giles W. B. Hale and known as the Hale House. Issue: *Richard McCulloch* (30); *Tazewell* (31); *Whitwell* (32); *Charles* (33); *Mary Jane* (34); *Henry* (35); *Emily* (36); *Lucy Anne* (37); *Susan Courtney* (38); *Celestia* (39).

(TALIAFERRO)

Romance came with the arrival of Dr. Richard Taliaferro in Franklin County. His father, Charles Taliaferro of Amherst County, had sent him to Philadelphia to get his medical education, after which he gave him two horses and a manservant, and recommended that he go to Franklin County to begin his practice. Crossing the Staunton River on August 25, 1811, he found himself after dark at Halesford. A light in the distance beckoned him and the master of the house invited him to have supper and spend the night. During the meal a pretty daughter named Mary sat at the head of the large family table and the young doctor thought he was the guest of a widower and his children.

However, in the night his host suddenly knocked at the traveler's door to ask if he would attend his wife. He assisted her at the birth of a baby girl, named Judith. The house was "Liberty Hall," the host of course was John Hale, and in a few months the pretty daughter Mary became the wife of the new young doctor.

Dr. Richard M. Taliaferro was descended from ROBERT TALIAFERRO (I), born 1635, who emigrated from England about 1655 to Gloucester County, Virginia. Later he had large holdings on the Rappahannock. He married Katherine, daughter of Henry and Katherine Deadman, and step-daughter of Rev. Charles Grymes, her widowed mother's second husband. Robert Taliaferro died about 1700, leaving issue among whom was JOHN TALIAFERRO (II), a Lieutenant of Rangers fighting the Indians in 1692, a Justice of Essex County in 1695 and Sheriff in 1699. He married Sarah, daughter of Major Lawrence Smith of Bacon's Rebellion, and among his children when he died in Essex County in 1720 was Zachariah. The line descends from ZACHARIAH TALIAFERRO (III) of Essex County, who died in 1745, through RICHARD TALIAFERRO (IV), born 1706 at "Taliaferro Mount" Virginia, died September 27, 1748 at Port Royal, Caroline County, after marrying Rose Ann Berryman on June 10, 1726. They had a son CHARLES TALIAFERRO (V), born July 16, 1735 in Caroline County, died April 11, 1798 in Amherst County, where he had removed in 1758. He married on April 13, 1758 Isabel McCulloch, daughter of Rev. Roderick McCulloch of Westmoreland County. A son by this marriage was CHARLES TALIAFERRO (VI), born March 29, 1761, died 1824. He served during the American Revolution and was at the siege of Yorktown. In 1798 he was a Justice of Amherst County and he served also as a Member of the House of Delegates and the State Senate. Charles Taliaferro married Lucy Loving and their son, DR. RICHARD M. TALIAFERRO (VII) married MARY HALE (12).

13. SPARREL HALE. Son of J.H. (2)

Born December 14, 1797 in Franklin County, Virginia. Died in New Orleans, Louisiana. Married Sarah E. Jamison of Charlotte County.

14. THOMAS HALE. Son of J.H. (2)

Born September 2, 1799 in Franklin County, Virginia. Removed to Tennessee. Died at Memphis on May 16, 1838. Married Harriet A. Woods of Franklin County, on December 20, 1819. She was a sister of Wiley P. Woods, who married Mary Saunders (See Saunders Line, Chapter III). Issue: *Wiley P.* (40).

15. PETER S. HALE. Son of J.H. (2)

Born May 28, 1801, at "Liberty Hall," Halesford, Virginia. Resided in the New River Valley at Ingles Ferry, Virginia. Died February 19, 1824, and buried at Ingles Ferry Hill. Married Lockie Ingles, daughter of John Ingles and Margaret Crockett. She married, second, Robert Ingram, by whom she had a daughter Mary, and died February 26, 1861 at the age of 66. Issue: *John Peter* (41).

(CROCKETT)

The Crocketts were noted frontiersmen during America's westward march. They emigrated from Ireland, although they were of early French origin. SAMUEL CROCKETT (I), son of James and Martha (Montgomery) Crockett of Ireland came to Maryland in 1715 at the age of 21. He moved first to Pennsylvania and then to Virginia, where he died in Augusta County in 1750. About 1733 in Pennsylvania he married Esther Thompson, born 1710, died 1770. She was the daughter of Rev. John Thompson, the great Presbyterian leader who immigrated to Maryland in 1715, became the pastor of Lewes Church at New Castle, Delaware, removed to Pennsylvania in 1729 and subsequently in 1744 to Virginia, and was the author of numerous religious works. The first child of Samuel and Esther (Thompson) Crockett was SAMUEL CROCKETT (II) who married Jane Steele, born 1737, died 1775. Samuel Crockett was born in Virginia, 1735, and died in Sullivan County, Tennessee, 1795. In the meantime he resided in Fincastle County, Virginia where he was a Justice in 1772 and served in the militia against the Indians. A daughter of Samuel and Jane (Steele) Crockett was MARGARET CROCKETT (III), born 1766, died 1810, of Wythe County in 1794 when she married John Ingles. Their daughter LOCKIE INGLES (IV) became the wife of PETER S. HALE (15).

(INGLES)

Lockie Ingles was one of nine children of John and Margaret (Crockett) Ingles of Pulaski, Virginia. She had a sister, Mary, who married Samuel Saunders. (See Saunders Line, Chapter III). Her father was the son of William and Mary (Draper) Ingles, of two Scotch Irish families which had founded the first white settlement west of the Alleghenies at Drapers Meadows, now Montgomery County, Virginia, in 1748. The Ingles later located a few miles away on New River and established a ferry crossing ever since known as Ingles Ferry. Colonel William Ingles, born 1729, died 1782, at Ingles Ferry, had immigrated about 1740 with his father, THOMAS INGLES (I), a widower, and other members of the family to Pennsylvania from Dublin, Ireland, because of political persecution. They subsequently moved up the Valley of the Shenandoah and settled on the Roanoke where Thomas Ingles was a Justice of Augusta County in 1750. WILLIAM INGLES (II) moved to the New River Valley, was a Militia lieutenant during the French and Indian War, and later a captain. In 1773 he served as Sheriff of Fincastle and Montgomery Counties. During the Point Pleasant campaign of Dunmore's War he acted as commissary with the rank of major. He was a signer of the Fincastle Declaration of Independence on January 20, 1775, which was prior to the signing of the great document at Philadelphia July 4, 1776, and in 1777 he was appointed Colonel in the newly-organized Montgomery County Militia. In 1750 William Ingles was the groom in the first wedding west of the Alleghenies when he married Mary Draper. Their son, JOHN INGLES (III), born 1766, died 1836, served as a member of the Virginia Assembly, 1797 and 1804. He married Margaret Crockett in 1794 and they were the parents of LOCKIE INGLES (IV) who married PETER S. HALE (15).

(DRAPER)

Mary (Draper) Ingles, born 1732, died 1815, was the daughter of George and Eleanor Hardin Draper of Donegal, Ireland, who came to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1729 and settled at the mouth of the Schuylkill River. About 1742 the Drapers removed to Pattonsburg on the James River in Virginia, settled by Colonel James Patton who had come from the north of Ireland a few

years earlier. George Draper was no doubt killed on a hunting trip from which he never returned. His wife moved with her two children, John and Mary, together with the Ingles and others to the New River Valley founding the settlement at Drapers Meadows in 1748. This settlement was attacked by the Shawnee in 1755 and among those killed were Mrs. George Draper and Colonel James Patton who was visiting at the time. Mary (Draper) Ingles, whose husband William Ingles was away, as well as her brother's wife, was among those carried into captivity. Her trip down the Kanawha and Ohio Rivers with the Indians to their villages at Big Bone Lick, now Boone County, Kentucky, her subsequent escape and eventual return to her home after traveling hundreds of miles through the trackless wilderness, is probably the most amazing experience of any woman on the early border. One of her boys, taken with her, died in captivity, another was not returned to his home for many years, and a baby daughter born a few days after her capture also died. Her son, John Ingles, who married Margaret Crockett, was born in 1766, some years after his mother's return from captivity.

1184636

16. GILES WILLIAM BRUCE HALE. Son of J.H. (2)

Born, 1805, at Liberty Hall, Halesford, Virginia. He was Commissioner of Revenue in 1828-30, but he sold his lands in Franklin County and moved to Richmond where he operated boats on the James River Canal. He died there at his residence on July 19, 1842, and is buried in Shockoe Hill Cemetery. Married in 1839 Rosina Lucke, born 1820, daughter of Gustavus and Sarah (Hunter) Lucke of Richmond, Virginia. (See Descendants of Gustavus Lucke, Chapter IV). Rosina (Lucke) Hale died in 1850 at her home in Richmond, leaving three orphans. Issue: *Giles William Bruce* (42); *Alice W.* (43); *Sarah D.* (44).

17. JOHN S. HALE. Son of J.H. (2)

Born 1807, at Liberty Hall, Halesford, Virginia. Known as Pad Hale. Large landowner and slaveholder. Extensive tobacco interests. Built "The Grove" and died in Rocky Mount, Virginia, 1872. Married, 1st, Mary Judith Early, May 12, 1834; 2nd, Margaret Ingles Saunders, January 30, 1850. Margaret Saunders was the sister of Crockett Ingles Saunders who married Theodosia Callaway, and a daughter of Samuel and Mary (Ingles) Saunders.

She died at Rocky Mount in 1884. Buried with her husband John S. (Pad) Hale and other members of the family in the Hale cemetery at "The Grove." Issue: 1st, *Peter J.* (45); *Samuel* (46); 2nd, *John S.* (47); *Mary* (48); *Jannie* (49).

(EARLY)

JEREMIAH EARLY (I) immigrated to Virginia from County Donegal in Ireland, where he was born in 1705. He married Elizabeth Buford of Orange County and died in Madison County, Virginia, in 1795, leaving ten sons, each of whom had given name beginning with the letter "J." The oldest son, JEREMIAH EARLY (II), born in Orange County in 1730, died in Bedford County in 1779, served as a Militia officer, being a lieutenant of the Augusta Military District Militia during the French and Indian War and attaining the grade of colonel in Bedford in 1778. Colonel Jeremiah Early first married Sarah Anderson, daughter of George Anderson, and second, Mary Stith. Some of his children intermarried with the Callaway family (See Callaway). JUBAL EARLY (III), a son of Colonel Jeremiah Early and Sarah (Anderson) Early, married Mary Cheatham, daughter of Dr. Henry Cheatham. A son of this union, JOAB EARLY (IV), resided in Franklin County and married Ruth Hairston, but removed in 1847, after the death of his wife, to the Kanawha Valley and finally to Lexington, Missouri, where he died at the home of his son Robert, in 1870. Ruth (Hairston) Early, who died in 1832, was the daughter of Samuel and Judith (Saunders) Hairston (see Saunders Line). Among Joab Early's ten children were JUBAL ANDERSON EARLY, LT. GENERAL, C.S.A. (V), and MARY JUDITH EARLY (V), who married JOHN S. HALE (17).

18. JUDITH HALE. Dau. of J.H. (2)

Born August 25, 1811 at Liberty Hall, Halesford, Virginia. Died July 1, 1871 in Franklin County. Married January 29, 1837, Walter C. CALLAWAY, born 1809, died 1876. He was the son of Captain James Callaway who married Elizabeth Greer April 26, 1802. Issue: *Theodosia Saunders* (50), *James Fleming* (51); *William Giles* (52); *Elizabeth Virginia* (53); *Augustus* (54); *Leslie Hale* (55).

(CALLAWAY)

JOSEPH CALLAWAY (I) of Caroline County, Virginia, had several sons who came to the Piedmont and settled on the Big Otter River about 1746, gaining considerable prominence on the border. One of these brothers, WILLIAM CALLAWAY (II), born 1714, died 1778, was a captain of militia in 1754, serving in the French and Indian War. He was an early Justice of Bedford County, rose to the grade of lieutenant colonel in the Bedford Militia and represented the new county in the House of Burgesses. One of his brothers, James Callaway, had a son Flanders who after helping rescue from the Indians his captured sisters and Daniel Boone's daughter, Jemima, married the latter. Colonel William Callaway married twice. By his first wife, Elizabeth Tilley, to whom he was married on January 8, 1735 he had five children. In 1752 he married Elizabeth Crawford and they had four children.

JAMES CALLAWAY (III), born December 21, 1736, died November 1, 1809, was the eldest son of Colonel William Callaway by his first wife. James Callaway served in the French and Indian War, was a member of the Bedford County Patriotic Committee in 1774, served during the American Revolution as a militia officer rising to the grade of colonel, and had represented Bedford County as a Burgess as early as 1766. Colonel James Callaway had a sister Mary, born January 8, 1746, who married Jacob Anderson. One of their children, William Anderson, married Sally Early, daughter of Colonel Jeremiah Early. A daughter, Doshia Anderson, married Abner Early, February 12, 1791. Another son, John Anderson, married Sarah, the daughter of Charles Callaway, a half brother of Colonel James Callaway. Charles Callaway had married on December 14, 1768, Mrs. Judith (Early) Pate, a daughter of Colonel Jeremiah Early and his wife Sarah (Anderson) Early. Colonel James Callaway, himself, married three times and had 22 children. By his first wife, Sarah Tate, born 1735, died 1773, to whom he was married on November 24, 1756 he had 12 children. He then married in 1777 Elizabeth Early, born 1759, died 1796, a daughter of Colonel Jeremiah Early, by whom he had 10 children. His third marriage in 1799 to Mrs. Mary (Langhorne) Turpin was without issue.

The ninth child (3rd son) of Colonel James Callaway by his first wife Sarah (Tate) Callaway was James, born January 23,

1768, died June 21, 1852. JAMES CALLAWAY (IV) was educated at William and Mary College and became a large landowner and slaveholder in Bedford County. He was a captain in the Bedford Militia during the American Revolution and he served as Clerk of Franklin County from 1791 to 1813. Captain James Callaway had a sister Frances, born 1760, died 1807, who married in 1781 James Steptoe, born in Westmoreland County, Virginia on July 16, 1750, died in Bedford County, February 1826. James Steptoe was Clerk of Bedford County for 54 years and through a daughter who married Henry Langhorne left descendants among whom is Lady Nancy Astor, M.P. Captain James Callaway had also a brother, Henry Tate Callaway, born 1769, died 1852, who married Martha, a daughter of Peter Guerrant of Buckingham County who came to Franklin County before 1815 and settled at the headwaters of the Blackwater River. Among the children of this union were: Amanda Callaway, who married Tazewell Taliaferro; Susan Evelyn Callaway, born November 16, 1824, who married in 1845, her cousin Thomas Callaway, born February 14, 1824, a son of Captain James Callaway; and James Steptoe Callaway, died May 16, 1874, who married, 1st, Martha Reynolds on June 27, 1844, and 2nd, Mary Saunders on November 17, 1852. (See Saunders Line, Chapter III). A half brother of Captain James Callaway, John Callaway, married first in 1811, Mary Hairston (See Chapter III), and second in 1821, America Hairston, (See Hairston), Campbell County cousins. Captain James Callaway, himself, married on April 26, 1802 Elizabeth Greer, the daughter of Captain Moses Greer, by whom he had, among other children, WALTER CALLAWAY (V), who married JUDITH HALE (18).

19. JANE HALE. Dau. of J.H. (5)

Born 1798 in Franklin County, Virginia. Married Citizen S. WOODS on March 15, 1821.

20. SUSANNA HALE. Dau. of J.H. (5)

Born 1800 in Franklin County, Virginia. Married David MOORE on February 1, 1819.

21. GEORGE T. HALE. Son of J.H. (5)

Born 1801 in Franklin County, Va. Sold Pigg River land and slaves, inherited from his father, in 1827. Married Temperance Winfrey of Franklin County on May 10, 1822.

22. LEWIS P. HALE. Son of J.H. (5)
Born 1803 in Franklin County, Va. Sold Pigg River lands, inherited from his father, in 1826, and remainder of estate and slaves in 1827. Bachelor.
23. ABIGAIL HALE. Dau. of J.H. (5)
Born 1805 in Franklin County, Va. Married John JONES in Franklin County on January 17, 1826.
24. ELIZABETH HALE. Dau. of J.H. (5)
25. SALLY J. HALE. Dau. of J.H. (5)
26. JANE CAMPBELL. Dau. of M.H.C. (6)
Married December 3, 1814, Hawkins WOODS in Franklin County, Va.
27. THOMAS HALE. Son of T.H. (9)
Born 1811 in Franklin County, Virginia. Bachelor.
28. EDMUND WAID. Son of E.H.W. (10)
29. MARSHALL WAID. Son of E.H.W. (10)

Eighth Generation

30. RICHARD McCULLOCH TALIAFERRO. Son of M.H.T. (12)
Married Miss Leftwich of Bedford County. Issue: *Nancy* (56).
31. TAZEWELL TALIAFERRO. Son of M.H.T. (12)
Married 1st, August 31, 1836 in Franklin County, Virginia, Amanda Callaway, daughter of Henry Tate and Martha (Guerant) Callaway. Married 2nd, September 1, 1852 in Franklin County, Virginia, Mildred Nowlin. Issue: 1st, *Lucy* (57); *Mary* (58); *Rosa* (59); *John* (60); *James* (61); 2nd, *Two daughters*.
32. WHITWELL TALIAFERRO. Son of M.H.T. (12)
Moved to New York. Issue: *Whitwell* (62).
33. CHARLES TALIAFERRO. Son of M.H.T. (12)
34. MARY JANE TALIAFERRO. Dau. of M.H.T. (12)
Married July 7, 1833, Dr. Henry DILLARD in Franklin County, Virginia. Issue: *Martin Paine* (63).
35. HENRY TALIAFERRO. Son of M.H.T. (12)

36. EMILY TALIAFERRO. Dau. of M.H.T. (12)

Born 1822 in Rocky Mount, Va. Died there March 9, 1903. Married 1st, February 17, 1842, Ferdinand Leigh CLAIBORNE, born January 1, 1817 at Richmond, Virginia, died 1863. He was the son of Nathaniel Herbert and Elizabeth (Binford) Claiborne. (See Claiborne Family, Chapter V). Married 2nd, Colonel Charles SUTTLE, C.S.A.

37. LUCY ANNE TALIAFERRO. Dau. of M.H.T. (12)

Born March 15, 1829 in Franklin County, Virginia. Died there November 25, 1898. Married July 12, 1847 Judge Hugh NELSON, born October 19, 1825 at Oakland in Hanover County, Virginia, died May 29, 1903 in Rocky Mount, Virginia. Episcopal church services were held in their home for some years by Rev. John Lee, Judge Nelson's brother-in-law, before old Trinity Church was erected in 1874. Judge Nelson, himself, taught Sunday School. Issue: *Carter Kinloch* (64); *Walter Binford* (65); *William Leigh* (66); *Mary Hale* (67); *Ferdinand Emile* (68); *Hugh Page* (69); *Richard Taliaferro* (70); *Harold McIntosh* (71); *Lucy* (72); *Clarence* (73).

(NELSON)

THOMAS NELSON (I), born February 20, 1677 in Cumberland County, England, immigrated to York County, Virginia about 1700 and died there October 7, 1745. By his first wife, Margaret Reid, to whom he was married in 1710, he had a son William, born 1711, died November 19, 1772 in York County. WILLIAM NELSON (II) was president of the Virginia Council. In 1738 he married Elizabeth Burwell, daughter of Nathaniel Burwell of Gloucester County and his wife Elizabeth (Carter) Burwell. She was a daughter of Robert ("King") Carter by his first wife Judith Armistead. The oldest son of this union was Thomas. Another son was Hugh.

THOMAS NELSON (III) was born at Yorktown on December 26, 1738 and died there January 4, 1789. At the age of 21 he was chosen to represent his county in the House of Burgesses. In 1774 he held the rank of Colonel of the Second Virginia Regiment of Infantry. He was a member of the convention which framed the Virginia Constitution and he led the Virginia delegation in Congress at Philadelphia where he was a Signer of the Declaration of Independence of July 4, 1776. In 1777 Thomas

Nelson was appointed Commander-in-Chief of all the Virginia State Forces, subsequently raising a troop of cavalry which he took to Philadelphia. He succeeded Thomas Jefferson as Governor of Virginia in 1781 and then participated in the siege of Yorktown as a major general, leading a force of 3,000 men which he raised at his own expense. At Yorktown he assisted at the shelling of his own home which was thought to be occupied by Cornwallis at the time. Governor Nelson died a poor man, having given all his great wealth in the cause of liberty. It seems he forgot to keep an accurate accounting of his expenses during the American Revolution. Whereas George Washington who had no large family to support declined pay for his services, he did ask Congress to reimburse him for expenses, an accurate account of which he had kept. This Congress gladly did for Washington but Nelson could not provide the required detailed and dated accounts or receipts. He was every bit as patriotic as George Washington but not so provident. Governor Nelson married on July 29, 1762 Lucy Grymes, daughter of Philip and Mary (Randolph) Grymes of Middlesex County and granddaughter of Sir John and Susanna (Beverly) Randolph of James City County, Virginia. Among their children was a daughter, Elizabeth.

ELIZABETH NELSON (IV), eldest daughter of Governor Thomas Nelson, was born at Yorktown on December 26, 1770. She married on June 5, 1788 Mann Page of Shelly, Gloucester County, Virginia, the eldest son of Governor John Page and his first wife Frances Burwell, daughter of Colonel Robin Burwell of Isle of Wight County, Virginia. They had a daughter LUCY MANN PAGE (V), born February 9, 1790, who married in 1811 Dr. Nathaniel Nelson of the Lodge, Hanover County, Virginia. He was born at Yorktown in 1786, and was the son of Colonel Hugh Nelson, a brother of Governor Thomas Nelson. Colonel Hugh Nelson, the third son of William Nelson, was born in 1750 and died October 3, 1800. In 1775 Colonel Hugh Nelson married Judith Page, daughter of the Hon. John Page of North End, Gloucester County, Virginia, and Jane (Byrd) Page, his wife, who was a daughter of Colonel William E. Byrd of Westover. Dr. Nathaniel and Lucy (Page) Nelson had a son Hugh. JUDGE HUGH NELSON (VI), a prominent attorney in Rocky Mount after moving to Franklin County, married LUCY ANNE TALIAFERRO (37).

38. SUSAN COURTNEY TALIAFERRO. Dau. of R.M.T. (12)
It is said she was very much in love with Dr. John Peter Hale (41), but her father forbade their marriage because of their close relationship. Neither ever married.
39. CELESTIA A. TALIAFERRO. Dau. of R.M.T. (12)
Born June 22, 1831 in Franklin County. Died June 14, 1876 at Rocky Mount. Married July 10, 1852, Dr. Thomas Bailey GREER, born February 10, 1827 in Franklin County, died there December 26, 1891. He married second, Katherine Claiborne Frederick (no issue). Issue: *Charles Campbell* (74); *Emily Nelson* (75); *Thomas Carper* (76); *Crockett Saunders* (77); *Norborne Taliaferro* (78); *Robert Edward Lee* (79); *Bessie Sweet* (80); *Mary Celestia* (81).

(GREER)

JOHN GREER (I) and his wife Sarah were in Baltimore County, Maryland as early as 1721 when it is recorded in a parish register that they had twin daughters. MOSES GREER (II), one of several brothers presumably sons of John, married Mary Bayley in Baltimore County in January, 1737. His son, CAPT. MOSES GREER (III), born 1744, died 1834, moved to the Piedmont, where he was an early Justice and Sheriff of Franklin County, Virginia, and had previously served in the American Revolution as a Bedford County, Virginia militia officer. Among the children of Capt. Moses and Nancy Greer was ELIZABETH GREER (IV) who married Capt. James Callaway April 26, 1802. She died March 7, 1856. Their son, WALTER C. CALLAWAY (V) married JUDITH HALE (18). A son of Capt. Moses Greer was THOMAS BAILEY GREER (IV) who represented Franklin County in the Virginia Legislature. He died in Missouri but his widow, Ursula (Webb) Greer, returned to Rocky Mount where her son, DR. THOMAS BAILEY GREER (V), had married CELESTIA A. TALIAFERRO (39).

40. WILEY P. HALE. Son of T.H. (14)
Born September 25, 1820 at Rocky Mount, Virginia. Educated at U.S.M.A., West Point, New York. Appointed 1st Lieut., 2nd Regiment Tennessee Infantry, June 4, 1846. Serving as Adjutant, same regiment, when wounded in battle at Cerro Gorde, April 18, 1847. Died of wounds at Plam Del Rio, April 26, 1847.

41. JOHN PETER HALE. Son of P.S.H. (15)

Born May 1, 1824 at Ingles Ferry, Virginia. Died at Charleston, West Virginia, July of 1902. He attended Mercer Academy and graduated in medicine from the University of Pennsylvania in 1845. Dr. Hale practiced medicine for a while but in 1847 he engaged in salt making near Charleston and rapidly entered other fields to become the most outstanding business man in West Virginia. He had extensive interests in banking, brick manufacturing, ice, gas, coal, hotel, theatre, steam laundry, grocery, newspaper and steamboat industries. Dr. Hale built and introduced the first steam packet, "Here's Your Mule," on the Upper Kanawha River. In 1868 he built in New York and brought to the Kanawha a screw propellor steam yacht, "The Pet." He operated all of the steam ferries at Charleston and in 1878 he built the steamboats "Wild Goose" and "Lame Duck" for the Upper Kanawha trade. Dr. Hale organized and commanded an artillery company for the Confederates during the War between the States but later resigned and served as a surgeon during the battles around Richmond. He performed special service also at the request of the Confederate cabinet in locating safe sites for the manufacture of salt. In 1872 he was Mayor of Charleston, at which time he built, mostly at his own expense, a temporary State House in order to aid in securing the location of the State Capitol at Charleston. Dr. Hale was an interesting writer on historical subjects. In 1883 he published a pamphlet on the Unwritten Life of Daniel Boone and in 1886 he published his widely quoted "Trans-Allegheny Pioneers." He wrote many other historical papers and was an organizer and first President of the West Virginia Historical and Antiquarian Society in 1890. Dr. Hale, who never married, is remembered as one of West Virginia's most outstanding citizens.

42. GILES WILLIAM BRUCE HALE. Son of G.W.B.H. (16)

Born April 21, 1840 at Richmond, Virginia. Died at Rocky Mount September 8, 1933. Left an orphan at 10 and raised on the plantation at Halesford, Virginia, by Sam Hale (11). He owned 85 slaves when his Uncle Sam died. The estate was divided between Giles and Peter J. Hale, the home place, "Liberty Hall," going to Giles. At 21 on the outbreak of the War Between the States he organized and equipped a troop of cavalry in Franklin County. As Captain of Company "D" 2nd Virginia Cavalry he

joined the Army on May 20, 1861, his officers being 1st Lieut. William A. Parker, 2nd Lieut. M. D. Holland, and 3rd Lieut. J. R. Claiborne. He fought gallantly, participating in the major engagements, for two years, under Mosby and Munford with Jeb Stuart's division. He was wounded early in the war and suffered severe hemorrhages throughout his active service, eventually resulting in a medical discharge from further active duty. Scheduled for Early's Staff, Sam Hale (46) took his place, but after the reorganization Capt. Hale was appointed to this position in the grade of major. Capt. Hale was the first Mayor of Rocky Mount in 1873. He was president of the Franklin & Pittsylvania Railroad in 1880. He led an active outdoor life to overcome his physical disability. Prominent in the business life of the community, he acquired lumber and tobacco interests and built a number of business structures in Rocky Mount, where he also purchased a hotel which he named the Early House. On February 18, 1863 he married Josephine Hortense Eugenia Claiborne. She was the daughter of Nathaniel Herbert and Elizabeth Archer (Binford) Claiborne of Franklin County. (See Claiborne Family, Chapter V). She was born at Fincastle in Botetourt County on September 14, 1844, and died in Rocky Mount, Virginia, May 9, 1889. Captain Hale acquired the "Hale House" in Rocky Mount and moved his family there from "Liberty Hall" in order that he might better supervise his business affairs. Always a keen participator in politics and an excellent writer, his articles were regularly sought and published in Virginia periodicals until the year of his death at 93. Issue: *William Herbert* (82); *Frederick Claiborne* (83); *Robert Claiborne* (84); *Walter Nelson* (85); *Etheline Covington* (86); *Latrobe* (87); *Amelie Duralde* (88).

43. ALICE W. HALE. Dau. of G.W.B.H. (16)

Born August 5, 1841 at Richmond, Va. Died 1871 near Wytheville, Va. Married Dr. Robert GARDNER in 1870.

44. SARAH D. HALE. Dau. of G.W.B.H. (16)

Born 1843 at Richmond, Va. Died 1872 in Franklin County. Graduated from Virginia Female Institute (now Stuart Hall) June 23, 1859. Married Capt. William HOLLAND, C.S.A. at Rocky Mount in 1865, and lived on the Holland plantation near Halesford. Issue: *Margaret* (89); *Rosina* (90).



GILES WILLIAM BRUCE HALE
(AT 75)
1840-1933



JOSEPHINE HORTENSE EUGENIA CLAIBORNE
(AT 40)
1844-1889



THOMAS NELSON
1738-1789



WILLIAM HERBERT HALE
1864-1939



MARY HALE
1795-1837



RICHARD MCCULLOCH TALIAFERRO
1789-1861

45. PETER J. HALE. Son of J.S.H. (17)

Born 1835 in Franklin County, Va. Died 1887 at Callaway, near Rocky Mount, Va. He was educated at Jefferson Medical College and practiced in Franklin County. Dr. Hale married on June 7, 1859 Virginia Alice Saunders, born March 5, 1837, died 1899. She was the daughter of Samuel and Mary (Ingles) Saunders. (See Saunders Line, Chapter III). Virginia Saunders was a sister of Margaret Saunders, the second wife of Peter Hale's father. Issue: *Robert Early* (91); *Fleming* (92); *Samuel* (93); *Mary Early* (94); *John S.* (95).

46. SAMUEL HALE. Son of J.S.H. (17)

Born 1837 in Franklin County, Va. Mortally wounded at Spottsylvania April 12, 1864. Major Hale was General Early's Adjutant General and Inspector General at the time he was killed in action. This occurred shortly after his marriage to Elizabeth McLemore Hairston. She was the daughter of George Stovall and Matilda (Martin) Hairston, of Greenwood, Henry County, Va. Elizabeth (Hairston) Hale later married Capt. C. H. Ingles of Radford.

(HAIRSTON)

Elizabeth McLemore Hairston, the daughter of Dr. George Stovall and Matilda (Martin) Hairston, had a sister Sallie Louisa who married Fleming Saunders. (See Chapter III.) Their mother was the daughter of Col. Hughes Martin. Their father, who graduated in medicine from the University of Pennsylvania, was a descendant of PETER HAIRSTON (I), the immigrant, who is said to have come to Virginia about 1746. ROBERT HAIRSTON (II), son of Peter, had a grant of land on Rockfish River in Amelia County in 1751. He had married in 1749 Ruth Stovall, daughter of Capt. Geo. Stovall, clerk of the House of Burgesses. Robert Hairston removed to the Southern Piedmont and was Sheriff of Henry County during the American Revolution. His son, GEORGE HAIRSTON (III), born 1750, died 1827, served as a captain in the Henry County Militia during the American Revolution and later as a lieutenant colonel in the War of 1812. His brother, Samuel Hairston, married Judith Saunders, daughter of Peter Hyde and Mary (Sparrel) Saunders. (See Saunders Line, Chapter III.) In 1781 George Hairston married Elizabeth (Perkins) Letcher. She was the widow of William Letcher, killed by

Tories. Her daughter Bethenia Letcher married David Pannill (See Lacy, Chapter VI), and was the grandmother of General J. E. B. Stuart, C.S.A., through a daughter Elizabeth Pannill, who married Archibald Stuart. One daughter of Col. George Hairston and Elizabeth (Perkins-Letcher) Hairston named America married John Callaway (See Callaway); another daughter, Ruth, married Peter Hairston (See Chapter III); and a son GEORGE HAIRSTON, JR. (IV), who graduated from Princeton in 1805, married Louisa Hardyman in 1811. Among the children of George Hairston, Jr. were Robert Henry Hairston who married Elizabeth Saunders, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Ingles) Saunders (See Saunders III); Nicholas Hardyman Hairston, who married Sarah Hughes Dillard, her father George Penn Dillard being a brother of Archelaus Hughes Dillard (See Dillard); and DR. GEORGE STOVALL HAIRSTON (V) whose daughter, ELIZABETH HAIRSTON (VI) married MAJOR SAM HALE (46).

47. JOHN S. HALE. Son of J.S.H. (17)

Born in Franklin County, Virginia. Married Willie Noel, daughter of Norborne and Mary (Webb) Noel. The Noels were of an ancient English family, and were early settlers in Bedford County. Issue: *Margaret* (96); *Mary* (97); *Norborne* (98); *John Stafford* (99); *Jannie Berkeley* (100).

48. MARY HALE. Dau. of J.S.H. (17)

Born in Rocky Mount, Va. Active in D.A.R. Died in 1905.

49. JANNIE HALE. Dau. of J.S.H. (17)

Born in Franklin County, Va. Married Dr. Carter BERKELEY of Staunton, Va. Died in childbirth and buried with infant in the Hale cemetery at Rocky Mount, Va.

50. THEODOSIA CALLAWAY. Dau. of J.H.C. (18)

Born January 24, 1838. Died at Kingstree, S. C., January 7, 1914. Married March 23, 1864 Crockett Ingles SAUNDERS who was born in 1835 in Franklin County, Va. and died July, 1910, in Kingstree, S. C. He served in the War Between the States, was a brother of Margaret Ingles Saunders who married John S. Hale (17), and was the son of Samuel and Mary (Ingles) Saunders of Franklin County. (See Saunders, Chapter III.) Issue: *Peter*

Crockett (101); *Mary Ingles* (102); *Samuel Walter* (103); *Elizabeth Shields* (104); *Virginia Hale* (105); *Sallie Guerrant* (106); *Augustine Callaway* (107).

51. JAMES FLEMING CALLAWAY. Son of J.H.C. (18)

Born in Franklin County, Va., October 4, 1839. Served as a major with General Early in the War Between the States. Died February, 1911, at Louisville, Kentucky. Married on June 9, 1886 at Bardstown, Kentucky, Margaret Wickliffe, born 1865 at Bardstown, died February, 1896 at Louisville, Ky. She was the daughter of Judge John Cripps and Eleanor (Curd) Wickliffe. Issue: *Eleanor* (108); *Margaret* (109).

52. WILLIAM GILES CALLAWAY. Son of J.H.C. (18)

Born in Franklin County, Va., July 21, 1841. Lieut., C.S.A. Died May 24, 1877.

53. ELIZABETH VIRGINIA CALLAWAY. Dau. of J.H.C. (18)

Born in Franklin County, Va., June 15, 1843. Married James Skelton TAYLOR. (He married, 2nd, C. Leftwich.) Issue: *Margaret* (110); *Loulie* (111); *Virginia* (112); *Elizabeth* (113).

54. AUGUSTUS CALLAWAY. Son of J.H.C. (18)

Born in Franklin County, Va., April 27, 1845. Married Hannah King of Bristol, Tennessee.

55. LESLIE HALE CALLAWAY. Son of J.H.C. (18)

Born in Gogginsville, Va., April 23, 1848. Died at Noble, Louisiana, November 22, 1906. Married at Natchitoches, La., September 23, 1886 Virginia Carnahan, daughter of John and America (Nash) Carnahan. Issue: *Annie Johnson* (114); *Elsie Hale* (115); *Sydney Carnahan* (116); *Leslie James* (117); *Walter* (118).

Ninth Generation

56. NANCY TALIAFERRO. Dau. of R.M.T. (30)

Married Hunn G. WADLEY. Resided at Wytheville, Va., and died at Mount Vernon, N. Y.

57. LUCY TALIAFERRO. Dau. of T.T. (31)

Born in Franklin Co., Va., March 15, 1829, died there November 25, 1898. Married during the War Between the States Owen H. PRICE of Franklin County who died in Rocky Mount, Va., Feb-

ruary 22, 1910. He was the son of Peter and Louise (Carper) Price. His grandfather Owen Price who married Miss Guerrant was of the Buckingham County family. Owen H. Price was Sheriff and Clerk of Franklin County. He served with General Early during the War Between the States, Company K, 42nd Regiment. He married, 2nd, Lucy Nelson (72). Issue: *Louise Carper* (119); *Charles Callaway* (120); *Lucy* (121).

58. MARY TALIAFERRO. Dau. of T.T. (31)
Married PETTIJOHN. Resided in Lynchburg. Moved to Tennessee.
59. ROSA TALIAFERRO. Dau. of T.T. (31)
Married Alex SMITH of Roanoke, Virginia.
60. JOHN TALIAFERRO. Son of T.T. (31)
Served in the War Between the States. Wounded at Gettysburg.
61. JAMES TALIAFERRO. Son of T.T. (31)
Killed at the Battle of Gettysburg.
62. WHITWELL TALIAFERRO. Son of W.T. (32)
63. MARTIN PAINE DILLARD. Son of M.T.D. (34)
Physician. Married Minnie Ramsey. Issue: *Mary* (122); *Lolita* (123).
64. CARTER KINLOCH NELSON. Son of L.T.N. (37)
Born June 18, 1848, died 1850.
65. WALTER BINFORD NELSON. Son of L.T.N. (37)
Born June 1850, died September 19, 1869 at Alexandria, Virginia.
66. WILLIAM LEIGH NELSON. Son of L.T.N. (37)
Born March 19, 1852, died August 22, 1853.
67. MARY HALE NELSON. Dau. of L.T.N. (37)
Born December 15, 1853, died February 25, 1897. Married Parker Worth STRAYER, born September 25, 1849 in Rockingham County, Virginia, died May 19, 1885 at Port Republic, Virginia. He was the son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Samuels) Strayer. Issue: *Mary Nelson* (124); *Elizabeth Samuels* (125); *Page* (126); *Hugh Parker* (127); *Virginia Clare* (128).

-
68. FERDINAND EMILE NELSON. Son of L.T.N. (37)
Born October 24, 1855, died at Paris, Kentucky, October, 1930.
Married Martha Clay of Bourbon County, Kentucky, January 1, 1884. She was born 1843.
69. HUGH PAGE NELSON. Son of L.T.N. (37)
Born September 11, 1858, twin of R.T.N. (70), died June, 1859.
70. RICHARD TALIAFERRO NELSON. Son of L.T.N. (37)
Born September 11, 1858, died in Oregon County, Missouri, April 12, 1941. Married at Durango, Colorado, December 27, 1896 Mary Josephine Hover, born August 9, 1871 in Mercer County, Pennsylvania, daughter of Samuel Wilber and Elizabeth (Swank) Hover.
71. HAROLD MACINTOSH NELSON. Son of L.T.N. (37). Born September 27, 1864, died November, 1934. Married in California July, 1905, May Wiltse. She married, 2nd, Everett Houston.
72. LUCY TAZEWELL NELSON. Daughter of L.T.N. (37)
Born at Rocky Mount, Virginia, January 9, 1867. A generous and understanding woman who is most interested in the people and history of Franklin County. Married Owen H. PRICE at Rocky Mount, April 26, 1905, who had married, 1st, Lucy Taliaferro (57). Issue: *Page Nelson* (129).
73. CLARENCE NELSON. Son of L.T.N. (37)
Born March 29, 1869, died December 1939 at Denver, Colorado. Married Jennie Adahold in 1915.
74. CHARLES CAMPBELL GREER. Son of C.T.G. (39)
Born at Rocky Mount April 18, 1853, died there November 26, 1907. Physician.
75. EMILY NELSON GREER. Dau. of C.T.G. (39)
Born at Rocky Mount May 29, 1856, died there October 26, 1921. Married, 1st, Andrew Lewis EDMUNDSON, born November 7, 1844, died April 7, 1884; 2nd, George D. PETERS. Issue: 1st, *Andrew Lewis* (130); 2nd, *Malcolm* (131); *Alice Wadly* (132).
76. THOMAS CARPER GREER. Son of C.T.G. (39)
Born January 1, 1859, died December 11, 1915 at Rocky Mount, Virginia. Married Henrietta Willis. Issue: *Mary* (133); *Sarah* (134); *Thomas W.* (135); *Marion* (136); *Charles Campbell* (137); *Gladys* (138); *Susan Taliaferro* (139); *Alice Peters* (140).

77. CROCKETT SAUNDERS GREER. Son of C.T.G. (39)
Born July 2, 1861, died February 10, 1921 at Rocky Mount, Va. Married Sallie Menefee, born November 12, 1863, daughter of George Crump and Elizabeth (Burnett) Menefee of Franklin County. Issue: *George Cabell* (141); *Edith Taliaferro* (142); *Edwin* (143); *Walter McCulloch* (144); *Flora* (145).
78. NORBORNE TALIAFERRO GREER. Son of C.T.G. (39)
Born at Rocky Mount May 12, 1869, died there January 25, 1944. Physician. Married Eva Wade. Issue: *Lydia Nash* (146); *Thos. Bailey* (147); *Katherine Taliaferro* (148); *Norborne Taliaferro* (149).
79. ROBERT EDWARD LEE GREER. Son of C.T.G. (39)
Married Nannie Garrett. Issue: *Josephine* (150).
80. BESSIE SWEET GREER. Daughter of C.T.G. (39)
Married H. Earl MOSELEY, born April 15, 1870, died September 26, 1934 at Rocky Mount, Virginia. He was a civil engineer. Issue: *Bessie* (151); *Nannie Bailey* (152); *Mary Dillard* (153).
81. MARY CELESTIA GREER. Daughter of C.T.G. (39)
Born at Rocky Mount, Va., June 19, 1875. Married at Rocky Mount November 18, 1896, Herbert Nash DILLARD, born at Rocky Mount September 22, 1873, died there November 13, 1935. He was an attorney and a brother of H. Dalton Dillard who married Etheline Covington Hale (86). Issue: *Mary Adela* (154); *Elizabeth Nash* (155); *Peter Hairston* (156); *Katherine Greer* (157); *Celestia Taliaferro* (158); *Herbert Nash* (159).

(DILLARD)

GEORGE DILLARD (I) immigrated to Virginia from Wiltshire, England, and was enrolled in the Militia at Jamestown in 1660 at the age of 26. His son, JAMES STEPHEN DILLARD (II), born in Wiltshire in 1658, had a son named JAMES DILLARD (III), born 1698, who married Lucy Wise in 1724. From this marriage came JAMES DILLARD (IV), born 1727, died 1794 in Amherst County, Virginia. He served as a Militia officer, Justice and Sheriff of Amherst County, Virginia. By his marriage to Mary Hunt, born 1734, of Essex County, he had a son, John Dillard, who moved to the frontier.

JOHN DILLARD (V), born 1751, of Pittsylvania County, served on the Pittsylvania Committee of Safety and as a Militia officer during the American Revolution. He was a member of the State Legislature from Henry County in 1785 and served also as a Justice of that county. He married Sarah Stovall of Pittsylvania County. Among their children were JOHN DILLARD (VI), who married Matilda Hughes, and PETER HAIRSTON DILLARD (VI) who married Elizabeth Redd.

JOHN DILLARD, JR. (VI), born 1783, died 1847, served in the House of Delegates of Virginia, was an officer during the War of 1812 and was a Justice and Sheriff of Henry County. The Legislature named him a brigadier general of militia following the War of 1812. By his wife, Matilda Hughes, the daughter of Archelaus and Mary Dalton Hughes of Patrick County, he had a son ARCHELAUS HUGHES DILLARD (VII) who married in 1840 MARTHA ANN DILLARD (VII), the daughter of PETER HAIRSTON DILLARD (VI).

ARCHELAUS HUGHES DILLARD (VII), born 1817, died 1901, and his wife Martha Ann, first moved to Franklin County but later settled in Pittsylvania where he practiced law. A son of this union was JUDGE PETER HAIRSTON DILLARD (VIII), born in Henry County in 1849, and Judge of the Franklin and Bedford Circuit Courts. He married in 1872 Lydia Adela Nash of Norfolk, Virginia. Among their children were HERBERT NASH DILLARD (IX) who married MARY CELESTIA GREER (81) and H. DALTON DILLARD (IX) who married ETHELINE COVINGTON HALE (86).

82. WILLIAM HERBERT HALE. Son of G.W.B.H. (42)

Born at Liberty Hall, Halesford, Virginia, May 10, 1864, died at Natchez, Mississippi, June 5, 1939. Represented Franklin and Floyd Counties in Virginia Senate 1895-99. Voluntary Paymaster in Cuba, Spanish-American War. Founder member of the old University Club of Washington, D. C. He frequented the Springs before the turn of the century and was a popular leader of the German at Greenbrier White Sulphur. After business ventures abroad he removed to Mississippi in 1905 where he engaged in railroad and levee building. Commissioned Major, U.S.O.R., 1916. Major Hale served as Chancery Clerk, Adams County, Mis-

issippi, 1924-32. Married at Richmond, Virginia, May 21, 1902, Effie Audenreid Lacy, born at Richmond, January 18, 1881, daughter of James Beverly and Ida May (Richardson) Lacy. (See Lacy Line, Chapter VI). Issue: *Nathaniel Claiborne* (160); *Ida Josephine* (161); *Beverly Lacy* (162); *William Herbert* (163).

83. FREDERICK CLAIBORNE HALE. Son of G.W.B.H. (42)

Born at Liberty Hall, Halesford, Va., February 12, 1866, died at Rocky Mount, Va., August 3, 1867.

84. ROBERT CLAIBORNE HALE. Son of G.W.B.H. (42)

Born at Rocky Mount, Virginia, March 28, 1870, died at Baltimore, Maryland, August 11, 1935. Engaged in textile business. Married Henrietta Chauncey Quinby, born June 29, 1880 in Accomack County, Virginia, daughter of Upshur B. and Georgie (Richardson) Quinby and descended from Arthur Upshur who came in 1632 and settled in Accomack County, Virginia, naming his home "Warwick" for his native Warwickshire in England.

85. WALTER NELSON HALE. Son of G.W.B.H. (42)

Born at Rocky Mount December 18, 1871, died there July 14, 1873.

86. ETHELINE COVINGTON HALE. Daughter of G.W.B.H. (42)

Born at Rocky Mount June 21, 1877, died there February 21, 1941. Beloved and remembered by all in Rocky Mount, she served for many years as organist of Trinity Episcopal Church. Married January 28, 1903, H. Dalton DILLARD, born January 28, 1875, son of Peter and Lydia Adela (Nash) Dillard. Lawyer, member of Virginia Legislature, and School Superintendent of Franklin County. His brother, Herbert Nash Dillard married Mary Celestia Greer (81). Issue: *Lydia* (164); *Josephine Claiborne* (165).

87. LATROBE HALE. Son of G.W.B.H. (42)

Born at Rocky Mount, Virginia, July 25, 1882, died at New Orleans, Louisiana, 1908. Bachelor.

88. AMELIE DURALDE HALE. Dau. of G.W.B.H. (42)

Born at Rocky Mount February 2, 1888, died there March 17, 1889.

-
89. MARGARET HOLLAND. Dau. of S.H.H. (44)
Born in Franklin County, Virginia in 1866. Died in 1947. Recluse. Spinster.
90. ROSINA HOLLAND. Dau. of S.H.H. (44)
Born in Franklin County, Virginia, 1868. Died in 1938. Recluse. Spinster.
91. ROBERT EARLY HALE. Son of P.J.H. (45)
Born in Franklin County, Virginia, August 7, 1861, died November 4, 1930 and buried at Salt Lake City, Utah. Married at Callaway, Virginia, August 21, 1883 Mary Callaway who died at Rocky Mount, Virginia before her husband moved West about 1920. She was the daughter of Peter and Elizabeth (McGuffie) Callaway. Issue: *Robert* (166); *Virginia Alice* (167); *Jubal Anderson Early* (168); *Samuel J.* (169); *Mary Elizabeth* (170); *John Stuart* (171); *Charles Shields* (172); *Howard Melville* (173); *Janie Saunders* (174).
92. FLEMING HALE. Son of P.J.H. (45)
Born in Franklin County, Virginia, August 30, 1863, died there December 12, 1863.
93. SAMUEL HALE. Son of P.J.H. (45)
Born in Franklin County, Virginia, June 15, 1865, died there August 19, 1876.
94. MARY EARLY HALE. Dau. of P.J.H. (45)
Born in Franklin County, Virginia, October 2, 1868. Graduate Nurse, 1908. Served as superintendent of several hospitals. Resides in Upland, California.
95. JOHN S. HALE. Son of P.J.H. (45)
Born in Nashville, Tennessee, February 19, 1874, died in Oregon February 13, 1922. Married June 7, 1907, Ardelia Susan Noel, born June 8, 1884, daughter of William Noel. Issue: *Elda* (175); *Dallas Early* (176).
96. MARGARET HALE. Dau. of J.S.H. (47)
Married George M. NOEL, son of George Noel of Franklin County. Issue: *George* (177); *Geraldine* (178).

97. MARY NOEL HALE. Dau. of J.S.H. (47)

Born at Callaway, Virginia, February 18, 1887. Married John Henry PRILLAMAN, born at Callaway, Virginia, October 2, 1882. Issue: *John William* (179); *Emmett Morris* (180); *Lola* (181); *Wilson Carper* (182); *Noel Henry* (183); *Virginia Elizabeth* (184).

(PRILLAMAN)

JOHN PRILLAMAN (I) came to America with other members of the family from Germany. It is said that his father was George Prillaman who settled with a brother, Daniel, in Henry County. John Prillaman had three sons, Isaac and Jacob of Henry County, and ABRAHAM PRILLAMAN (II) who married Elizabeth Baxter and established a plantation at the headwaters of the Blackwater River. Among their children was MEADAD PRILLAMAN (III) who served the Confederacy as a gunsmith. He married Susan Byrd and their son JOHN PRILLAMAN (IV), who married Mary Jane Angel, was the father of JOHN HENRY PRILLAMAN (V) who married MARY NOEL HALE (97).

98. NORBORNE WILLIAM HALE. Son of J.S.H. (47)

Born in Franklin County, Virginia, January 10, 1889. Married July 29, 1927, Bessie G. Law, daughter of Tillman and Ella (Overstreet) Law of Bedford County. Issue: *Betty Jane* (185).

99. JOHN STAFFORD HALE. Son of J.S.H. (47)

Married Caroline Phillips. Issue: *Son*, died infant; and daughter, *Mary Margaret*, died young.

100. JANNIE BERKELEY HALE. Dau. of J.S.H. (47)

101. PETER CROCKETT SAUNDERS. Son of T.C.S. (50)

Born in Franklin County, Virginia, April 8, 1865, died 1886.

102. MARY INGLES SAUNDERS. Dau. of T.C.S. (50)

Born in Franklin County, Virginia, June 7, 1867, died October 7, 1912.

103. SAMUEL WALTER SAUNDERS. Son of T.C.S. (50)

Born in Franklin County, Virginia, March 8, 1869, died 1930.

104. ELIZABETH SHIELDS SAUNDERS. Dau. of T.C.S. (50)

Born at Gogginsville, Virginia, January 24, 1871. Has lived in Mexico over 50 years. A book, "Mrs. Morton of Mexico" tells

of her life there. Married at Blacksburg, Virginia, June 1901, Victor HUNTON, mining engineer, and removed to Chapala, Jalisco, Mexico. He was the son of James and Blanche (McFarlane) Hunton of London, England, his mother being the daughter of the well-known writer Charles McFarlane. Issue: *Theodosia* (186); *Virginia* (187); *Pepe* (188); *Elizabeth* (189).

105. VIRGINIA HALE SAUNDERS. Dau. of T.C.S. (50)

Born at Ferrum, Virginia, December 15, 1873. Married at Blacksburg, Virginia, March 28, 1900, Hugh McCutchen COOPER, born at Fowler, Williamsburg County, South Carolina, January 23, 1853, died there December 27, 1942. He was a planter at Kingstree, South Carolina, and served as a Captain of Volunteer State Troops in 1877 on Governor Wade Hampton's staff. His parents were William James B. and Jeannette (McCutchen) Cooper. Issue: *William James* (190); *Theodosia Saunders* (191).

(COOPER)

WILLIAM COOPER (I) immigrated with his mother and younger members of the family to the old Charleston District, South Carolina, in 1730. He married Jane James in 1751 and among his children was WILLIAM JAMES COOPER (II), born 1757, died 1801, who married Sarah James. Their son, GEORGE COOPER (III), born 1800, died 1872, took as his wife Ann Montgomery. A son of this union WILLIAM JAMES COOPER (IV), born 1828, died 1876, married in 1852 Jeannette McCutchen, born 1824, died 1916. They had six children among whom was HUGH McCUTCHEN COOPER (V), who married VIRGINIA HALE SAUNDERS (105).

106. SALLIE GUERRANT SAUNDERS. Dau. of T.C.S. (50)

Born at Ferrum, Virginia, December 15, 1873, twin of Virginia Hale Saunders (105). Married at Fowler, Kingstree, South Carolina, June 1, 1908, John Young ROBINSON, born 1878 at Suffolk, Virginia, died December 24, 1937 at Portsmouth, Virginia. He was the son of William and Mary (Savage) Robinson.

107. AUGUSTINE CALLAWAY SAUNDERS. Dau. of T.C.S. (50)

Married at Oklahoma City, Okla., March 3, 1917 Lemert Clayton GORTON, born March 1, 1881, son of George Benton and Mary Ann (Whitacre) Gorton.

108. ELEANOR CALLAWAY. Dau. of J.F.C. (51)
Married Lesley B. SHROPSHIRE of Louisville, Kentucky.
109. MARGARET WICKLIFFE CALLAWAY. Dau. of J.F.C. (51)
Born at Louisville, Kentucky, November 30, 1890. Married at Louisville, June 3, 1911, John Thomas CRAVEN, born at Newcastle, Kentucky, June 2, 1879, died at San Antonio, Texas, September 15, 1947. He was a civil engineer and the son of William and Matilda (Berry) Craven. Issue: *John Thomas* (192); *Matilda Wickliffe Callaway* (193).
110. MARGARET TAYLOR. Dau. of E.C.T. (53)
111. LOULIE TAYLOR. Dau. of E.C.T. (53)
Married her cousin Robert TAYLOR. Issue: *John* (194); *Lewis* (195).
112. VIRGINIA TAYLOR. Dau. of E.C.T. (53)
113. BETTIE TAYLOR. Dau. of E.C.T. (53)
Married Robert TAYLOR after death of Loulie Taylor, her sister.
114. ANNIE JOHNSON CALLAWAY. Dau. of L.H.C. (55)
Born at Natchitoches, Louisiana, December 20, 1887, died October 2, 1888.
115. ELSIE HALE CALLAWAY. Dau. of L.H.C. (55)
Born at Natchitoches, Louisiana, March 10, 1891, died December 23, 1930. Married Louis Aswell PRUDHOMME at Natchitoches March 11, 1922.
116. SYDNEY CARNAHAN CALLAWAY. Dau. of L.H.C. (55)
Born in Louisiana September 15, 1893. Teacher in Shreveport, Louisiana.
117. LESLIE JAMES CALLAWAY. Son of L.H.C. (55)
Born in Louisiana October 21, 1896. Married May 28, 1924 Allie Clark, daughter of H. H. and Florence (Davenport) Clark. Issue: *Leslie Hugh* (196); *Florence Virginia* (197).
118. WALTER CALLAWAY. Son of L.H.C. (55)
Born June 30, 1899, died July 1, 1899.

Tenth Generation

119. LOUISE CARPER PRICE. Dau. of L.T.P. (57)
Born 1867. Married John MEADOWS. Issue: *Rosa* (198).
120. CHARLES CALLAWAY PRICE. Son of L.T.P. (57)
Died at Little Rock, Arkansas January 2, 1927. Physician. Married Ruth Kiteley on June 30, 1915 at Dumas, Arkansas, daughter of John M. and Alfie (Edington) Kiteley. Issue: *Chas. C.* (199); *Alfie Taliaferro* (200).
121. LUCY PRICE. Dau. of L.T.P. (57)
Married George Cabell GREER (141)
122. MARY DILLARD. Dau. of M.P.D. (63)
Married Thomas PERDUE.
123. LOLITA DILLARD. Dau. of M.P.D. (63)
Married Herbert MARKLEY.
124. MARY NELSON STRAYER. Dau. of M.N.S. (67)
Born at Port Republic, Virginia, November 27, 1875. Married at Norfolk, Virginia October 3, 1925 Rev. William Thomas ROBERTS, born at Redlands, Virginia May, 1854, died at Rocky Mount June 12, 1938. He married, 1st, Laura Powell by whom he had issue.
125. ELIZABETH SAMUELS STRAYER. Dau. of M.N.S. (67)
Born at Harrisonburg, Virginia, June 28, 1877, died at Rocky Mount February 10, 1930. Married at Rocky Mount December 18, 1901 Robert Garnett GUTHRIE, born in Cumberland County 1875, died at Rocky Mount September 20, 1911. He was the son of Walter Leroy and Harriet Guthrie, and served in the Spanish American War. Issue: *Mary Nelson* (201); *Elizabeth Garnett* (202); *Lucy Page* (203); *Robert Green* (204).
126. PAGE NELSON STRAYER. Dau. of M.N.S. (67)
Born at Harrisonburg, Virginia, May 15, 1879. Married at Denver, Colorado March 3, 1907 Thomas Montgomery COOPER, born on the Cooper plantation in Williamsburg County, South Carolina, May 1, 1856, died there March 2, 1928. He was the son of William James B. and Jeannette (McCutchen) Cooper, and a brother of Hugh McCutchen Cooper who married Virginia Hale Saunders (105). Issue: *Nancy Page* (205); *Jeannette McCutchen* (206).

127. HUGH PARKER STRAYER. Son of M.N.S. (67)
Married Elizabeth Friquet. Issue: *Elizabeth Nelson* (207).
128. VIRGINIA CLARE STRAYER. Dau. of M.N.S. (67)
Born at Harrisonburg, Virginia, June 10, 1882. Married at Bristol, Tennessee, December 22, 1902 Robert Percy DICKINSON, born February, 1876, died at Bedford, Virginia, September 14, 1943. He was an editor and the son of Randolph and Roberta (Henderson) Dickinson. Issue: *Robert Nelson* (208); *Randolph Strayer* (209); *Richard Pendleton* (210); *Lucius Carter* (211).
129. PAGE NELSON PRICE. Dau. of L.N.P. (72)
Born January 9, 1907. Connected with American Red Cross, Washington, D. C.
130. ANDREW LEWIS EDMUNDSON. Son of E.G.E. (75)
Married Betty Herbert Wade. Issue: *Anne Lewis* (212).
131. MALCOLM PETERS. Son of E.G.E.P. (75)
132. ALICE WADLEY PETERS. Dau. of E.G.E.P. (75)
133. MARY GREER. Dau. of T.C.G. (76)
134. SARAH GREER. Dau. of T.C.G. (76)
135. THOMAS W. GREER. Son of T.C.G. (76)
Married Marguerita Buchman. Issue: *Thomas* (213); *Ralph* (214); *Mary Marguerite* (215).
136. MARION GREER. Dau. of T.C.G. (76)
137. CHARLES CAMPBELL GREER. Son of T.C.G. (76)
138. GLADYS GREER. Dau. of T.C.G. (76)
139. SUSAN TALIAFERRO GREER. Dau. of T.C.G. (76)
Married J. W. McCORMACK. Issue: *Marion* (216); *Thomas* (217); *another son*.
140. ALICE PETERS GREER. Dau. of T.C.G. (76)
Married Lemmon DAVIS. Issue: *Jean* (218); *Lemmon* (219).
141. GEORGE CABELL GREER. Son of C.S.G. (77)
Married Lucy Price (121), daughter of Owen H. and Lucy (Taliaferro) Price.

-
142. EDITH TALIAFERRO GREER. Dau. of C.S.G. (77)
Married Thomas Wilson CARPER. Issue: *Edith Taliaferro* (220); *Mary Wilson* (221); *Emily Claiborne* (222).
143. EDWIN GREER. Son of C.S.G. (77)
Married Claire Scott.
144. WALTER McCULLOCH GREER. Son of C.S.G. (77)
Married Nell Parker. Issue: *Walter* (223); *William* (224).
145. FLORA GREER. Dau. of C.S.G. (77)
Married Beverly Spotswood PARRISH. Issue: *Mary Taliaferro* (225); *Beverly Spotswood* (226).
146. ELIZABETH NASH GREER. Dau. of N.T.G. (78)
Married William DRIPPS. Issue: *Evelyn* (227).
147. THOMAS BAILEY GREER. Son of N.T.G. (78)
Married Ruth Colman. Issue: *Jane* (228); *Thomas* (229).
148. KATHARINE TALIAFERRO GREER. Dau. of N.T.G. (78)
Married Harold RAMSEY. Issue: *Eva Wade* (230).
149. NORBORNE TALIAFERRO GREER. Son of N.T.G. (78)
Married Gladys Pleasants. Issue: *Norborne T.* (231); *Mark* (232).
150. JOSEPHINE GREER. Dau. of R.E.L.G. (79)
Married ROBINSON.
151. BESSIE MOSELEY. Dau. of B.G.M. (80)
152. NANNIE BAILEY MOSELEY. Dau. of B.G.M. (80)
153. MARY DILLARD MOSELEY. Dau. of B.G.M. (80)
Married James N. MONTGOMERY. Issue: *Mary Josephine* (233); *James N.* (234) .
154. MARY ADELA DILLARD. Dau. of M.G.D. (81)
Born September 25, 1900. Known as "Pete". Married Henry Anable CLARKE. Issue: *William Packer* (235).
155. ELIZABETH NASH DILLARD. Dau. of M.G.D. (81)
Born November 11, 1903. Married, 1st, Albert Hugh EWING, Jr.; 2nd, Joseph Addison HARRIS. Resides at Rocky Mount.
156. PETER HAIRSTON DILLARD. Son of M.G.D. (81)
Born December 3, 1907. Married Elizabeth Fitch. Issue: *Elizabeth Nash* (236); *Caroline Lewis* (237).

157. KATHERINE GREER DILLARD. Dau. of M.G.D. (81)
Born December 3, 1907, twin of Peter Hairston Dillard (156).
Died in infancy.
158. CELESTIA TALIAFERRO DILLARD. Dau. of M.G.D. (81)
Born April 27, 1910. Married Charles D. PONTON, Jr.
159. HERBERT NASH DILLARD. Son of M.G.D. (81)
Born September 22, 1913.
160. NATHANIEL CLAIBORNE HALE. Son of W.H.H. (82)
Born at Hale House, Rocky Mount, Virginia, April 2, 1903.
Graduated U.S.M.A., West Point, New York, 1925. 2nd Lieut.,
U. S. Army, resigned 1926. Business executive. Settled in Phila-
delphia, Pennsylvania, 1934. Entered service World War II as
Capt., A.U.S., 1942. Organized and Commandant, Officers Train-
ing School. Lieut. Colonel, Headquarters, European Theatre of
Operations when physically disabled and returned to U. S. for
discharge, 1944. Married April 25, 1928, Eliska Provosty Tobin,
born at New Orleans, Louisiana, February 25, 1907, daughter of
John Francis and Eliska Paule (Provosty) Tobin. (See Tobin
Family, Chapter VII.) Issue: *Lawrence Herbert* (238); *Eliska
Patricia* (239); *Mary Leigh* (240).
161. IDA JOSEPHINE HALE. Dau. of W.H.H. (82)
Born at Richmond, Virginia, March 21, 1905. Married at West
Point, New York, June 20, 1927, George Edward MARTIN, born
November 1, 1902, son of Albert Lewis and Mary (McKee) Mar-
tin. He graduated U.S.M.A., West Point, New York 1927 and has
continued since to serve in the U. S. Army. During World War
II he was a Colonel and had a distinguished record as a Division
Chief of Staff in the European Theatre. Home, Whitefield, New
Hampshire. Issue: *Albert Lewis* (241); *Beverly Louise* (242).

(MARTIN)

Colonel George E. Martin is descended from GEORGE MARTIN (I) who emigrated from England in 1635 and settled in Salisbury, Massachusetts. The line of descent is through JOHN MARTIN (II) of Kingston, New Hampshire, SAMUEL MARTIN (III) of Derryfield, New Hampshire, EBENEZER MARTIN (IV) of Derryfield, Dunbarton, New Hampshire and later Bradford, Vermont, BENJAMIN MARTIN (V) of Derryfield, BENJAMIN MARTIN (VI) of Bradford, Vermont, STEVENS MARTIN



MORNING GERMAN GROUP
GREENBRIER WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS, 1892



GAY SPORTS OF THE GAY NINETIES
WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS, 1890
(William Herbert Hale on right)



GREENBRIER LAWN PARTY
WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS, 1887

(VII) of Corinth, Vermont, DR. GEORGE ALBERT MARTIN (VIII) of Peru, New York, and DR. ALBERT LEWIS MARTIN (IX) of Colebrook, New Hampshire, the father of COL. GEORGE EDWARD MARTIN (X) who was born at Clinton, Iowa and married IDA JOSEPHINE HALE (161).

162. BEVERLY LACY HALE. Dau. of W.H.H. (82)

Born at Natchez, Mississippi, October 24, 1914. Married, 1st, at Natchez, Mississippi, June 12, 1934 Francis Hill DOHS, born January 13, 1907, killed in action, World War II, February 23, 1945. Son of Franz and Gertrude Ellen (Hill) Dohs. He graduated U.S.M.A., West Point, New York, 1930 and continued to serve afterward in the U. S. Army. When he met his death by artillery fire he was a Lieut. Colonel leading his battalion across the Saar River in Luxembourg. Colonel Dohs was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross. Beverly (Hale) Dohs married, 2nd, at Staunton, Virginia on August 11, 1946, Joseph F. TANNEHILL, born September 17, 1900, son of Joseph F. and Mary Angeline (Mish) Tannehill. Issue: 1st, *Ann Claiborne* (243); *Mary Ellen* (244); *Alice Pannill* (245); 2nd, *Beverly Angeline* (246).

(TANNEHILL)

Joseph F. Tannehill of Staunton, Virginia, is descended from WILLIAM TANNEHILL (I) born 1620, died 1666, who came to Maryland as a Scotch war prisoner of the English in 1658. On his release he homesteaded in what later became Prince George County and sent for his family which included a son WILLIAM TANNEHILL (II), born 1653 in Scotland. The line descends through WILLIAM TANNEHILL (III), born 1675, died 1729, who married Euphene Beall, NINIAN TANNEHILL (IV), born 1693, died 1767, who married Isabella Conn, and their son NINIAN TANNEHILL (V), born 1722, died 1793. Ninian Tannehill was a purchasing agent for Washington's Army and subsequently settled in Culpeper County, Virginia. By his second wife, Martha Alder Leith Wade, twice widowed, he had a son WILLIAM TANNEHILL (VI) of Flint Hill, Virginia, born 1789, father of CAPT. JOSEPH FRANCIS TANNEHILL (VII), C.S.A. Capt. Joseph F. Tannehill, born 1825, died 1906, moved to Staunton, Virginia, and married Sarah Bowling. Their son

JOSEPH FRANCIS TANNEHILL (VIII), born November 15, 1872, died 1939, married in 1899 Mary Angeline Mish, a son of this union being JOSEPH FRANCIS TANNEHILL (IX), who married BEVERLY LACY (HALE) DOHS (162).

163. WILLIAM HERBERT HALE. Son of W.H.H. (82)
Born at Natchez, Mississippi, February 10, 1916. Graduated U.S.M.A., West Point, New York, 1939, and has since continued to serve in the Army. Lieut. Colonel, Cavalry, World War II, Commanding Officer 767th Tank Battalion in Pacific Theatre. Staff Officer, Military Government in Japan. Bachelor.
164. LYDIA DILLARD, Dau. of E.H.D. (86)
Born at Rocky Mount, Virginia, June 19, 1905. Married at Rocky Mount, January 23, 1926 William Cain RUFFIN, born October 21, 1903 at Mayodan, North Carolina, son of William Cain and Mary (Green) Ruffin. They reside at Fort Lauderdale, Florida. Issue: *William Cain* (247); *Dalton Dillard* (248).
165. JOSEPHINE CLAIBORNE DILLARD. Dau. of E.H.D. (86)
Born at Rocky Mount, Virginia, April 23, 1911. Married May 12, 1932 Albert Gilmore CROSBY, born at Roanoke, Virginia, April 12, 1904, son of Albert G. and Marry Ellen (McCarthy) Crosby.
166. ROBERT HALE. Son of R.E.H. (91)
Born August 23, 1884, died July 5, 1907.
167. VIRGINIA ALICE HALE. Dau. of R.E.H. (91)
Born January 23, 1887, died September 10, 1910.
168. JUBAL ANDERSON EARLY HALE. Son of R.E.H. (91)
Born September 18, 1888. Married Lael Irvine, daughter of Robert Irvine. Issue: *Robert* (249); *Jubal Anderson* (250); *Joan* (251).
169. SAMUEL J. HALE. Son of R.E.H. (91)
Born October 9, 1890. Married 1917 Hilda Kimball Wilson, daughter of C. B. Wilson. Issue: *Hilda Elizabeth* (252); *Robert Early* (253); *Mary Saunders* (254).
170. MARY ELIZABETH HALE, Dau. of R.E.H. (91)
Born November 16, 1892.

171. JOHN STUART HALE. Son of R.E.H. (91)
Born at Rocky Mount, Virginia, February 11, 1895. Served in World War I. Married at Reno, Nevada, April 8, 1931 Esther Denison Guerrant, born November 1, 1898 at Roanoke, Virginia, daughter of Samuel S. and Florence Esther (Thomson) Guerrant. (See Saunders Line, Chapter III.) Issue: *Samuel Guerrant* (255); *Mary Callaway* (256); *Virginia Alice* (257).
172. CHARLES SHIELDS HALE. Son of R.E.H. (91)
Born at Rocky Mount, Virginia, April 28, 1897. Served in World War I. Civil Engineer. Married in Utah, November 3, 1923, Miriam Crawford, born August 24, 1904, daughter of J. W. Crawford. Issue: *Mildred Crawford* (258); *Barbara Crawford* (259); *Leonard Crawford* (260); *Flora Crawford* (261).
173. HOWARD MELVILLE HALE. Son of R.E.H. (91)
Born at Rocky Mount, Virginia, July 13, 1899. Served in World War I. Married at Santa Clara, California, October 16, 1921 Adele Agnes Lewis, born November 17, 1901, daughter of Manuel Lewis. Issue: *Virginia Alice* (262).
174. JANIE SAUNDERS HALE. Dau. of R.E.H. (91)
Married February 14, 1931 in Honolulu Robert F. HEALY, son of Robert Tilden and Emma (Stanfield) Healy. Issue: *Robert F.* (263); *Mary Ann* (264).
175. ELDA HALE. Dau. of J.S.H. (95)
Born December 24, 1909. Married John M. JAMIESON. Issue: *John Hale* (265); *David Hale* (266).
176. DALLAS EARLY HALE. Son of J.S.H. (95)
Born July 14, 1911. Married and has issue: *Susan* (267).
177. GEORGE NOEL. Son of M.H.N. (96)
178. GERALDINE NOEL. Dau. of M.H.N. (96)
179. JOHN WILLIAM PRILLAMAN. Son of M.H.P. (97)
Born September 2, 1905, died March 11, 1907.
180. EMMETT MORRIS PRILLAMAN. Son of M.H.P. (97)
Born at Callaway, Virginia, September 24, 1907, died at Roanoke, Virginia April 6, 1930. Married at Roanoke, Virginia, October 20, 1928 Mary Etta Custer, born July 1911 at Callaway. Issue: *Margie D.* (268).

181. LOLA PRILLAMAN. Dau. of M.H.P. (97)
Born at Callaway, Virginia, June 21, 1910. Married January 2, 1921 James Henry STEVENS, born July 1, 1909, son of Charles and Callie (Taylor) Stevens. Issue: *Joe-Ann* (269); *Mary Jane* (270); *Callie Ruth* (271); *James Kyle* (272).
182. WILSON CARPER PRILLAMAN. Son of M.H.P. (97)
Born at Callaway, Virginia, March 17, 1915. Married November 24, 1939 Essie Alma O'Bryan, born June 27, 1919, daughter of James Albert and Callie (Wood) O'Bryan. Served in Army Air Force, South Pacific Area, World War II. Issue: *Wilson C.* (273); *Jerry Lee* (274); *John Michael* (275).
183. NOEL HENRY PRILLAMAN. Son of M.H.P. (97)
Born at Callaway, Virginia, September 11, 1917. Married June 13, 1940 Frances Perdue, daughter of Garrett and Ethel (Wright) Perdue. Issue: *Sherrill Noel* (276).
184. VIRGINIA ELIZABETH PRILLAMAN. Dau. of M.H.P. (97)
Born at Callaway, Virginia, November 8, 1923. Married August 9, 1944 Richard Lee CROOK, born August 23, 1922, son of Claude R. Crook. Issue: *Lynda Lee* (277).
185. BETTY JANE HALE. Dau. of N.W.H. (98)
Born July 19, 1928.
186. THEODOSIA HUNTON. Dau. of E.S.H. (104)
187. VIRGINIA HUNTON. Dau. of E.S.H. (104)
188. PEPE HUNTON. Son of E.S.H. (104)
Born February 14, 1906. Married Lois Bryan. Issue: *Virginia* (278); *Lyn* (279).
189. ELIZABETH HUNTON. Dau. of E.S.H. (104)
Married Carlos ZIENER. Issue: *William* (280); *Elizabeth* (281).
190. WILLIAM JAMES COOPER. Son of V.S.C. (105)
Born at Kingstree, South Carolina July 5, 1903. Married at Mayesville, South Carolina, December 10, 1938 Mamie Rhoads Mayes, born February 11, 1916, daughter of Robert James and Louisa (Rhoads) Mayes. Issue: *William James* (282); *Robert James Mayes* (283); *Hugh McCutchen* (284).
191. THEODOSIA SAUNDERS COOPER. Dau. of V.S.C. (105)
Born March 28, 1906.

192. JOHN THOMAS CRAVEN. Son of M.C.C. (109)
Born November 9, 1913 at St. Louis, Missouri. Married May 26,
1945 Charlotte Vernon Miller.
193. MATILDA WICKLIFFE CALLOWAY CRAVEN. Dau. of
M.C.C. (109)
Born December 6, 1915.
194. JOHN TAYLOR. Son of L.T.T. (111)
195. LEWIS TAYLOR. Son of L.T.T. (111)
196. LESLIE HUGH CALLAWAY. Son of L.J.C. (117)
Born May 11, 1925.
197. FLORENCE VIRGINIA CALLAWAY. Dau. of L.J.C. (117)
Born December 27, 1927. Married Deryl Z. MORRIS on Novem-
ber 30, 1944 at Monroe, Louisiana. Issue: *Derylin Virginia* (285).

Eleventh Generation

198. ROSA MEADOWS. Dau of L.P.M. (119)
Married GRIFFITHS. Issue: *Howard* (286); *Louise* (287).
199. CHARLES C. PRICE. Son of C.C.P. (120)
Born April 16, 1917. Married August 21, 1938 Eva Bullock. Issue:
Mary Ruth (288).
200. ALFIE TALIAFERRO PRICE. Dau. of C.C.P. (120)
Born May 9, 1918. Married Norman W. PEACOCK. Issue: *Nor-*
man Whaley (289); *Charles Gregory* (290); *John Claiborne* (291).
201. MARY NELSON GUTHRIE. Dau. of E.S.G. (125)
Born December 11, 1902. Died November 13, 1905.
202. ELIZABETH GARNETT GUTHRIE. Dau. of E.S.G. (125)
Born December 30, 1904. Married, 1st, J. Alvin JOHNSON, July
25, 1932; 2nd, May 8, 1946 Edward Kesler PHILLIPS.
203. LUCY PAGE GUTHRIE. Dau. of E.S.G. (125)
Born February 28, 1908.
204. ROBERT GREEN GUTHRIE. Son of E.S.G. (125)
Born June 25, 1909. Died May 16, 1936.

205. NANCY PAGE COOPER. Dau. of P.S.C. (126)
Born at Cooper plantation, Williamsburg County, South Carolina, June 28, 1911. Married Rev. Duncan Monroe HOBART June 15, 1940. Issue: *Nancy Page* (292); *Margaret Ann* (293); *Mary Douglass* (294).
206. JEANNETTE McCUTCHEN COOPER. Dau. of P.S.C. (126)
Born at Cooper plantation, Williamsburg County, South Carolina, February 18, 1913. Married Pierce David BISHOP, August 19, 1939. Issue: *Pierce David* (295); *Thomas Cooper* (296).
207. ELIZABETH NELSON STRAYER. Dau. of H.P.S. (127)
Married HILL. Issue: *Two children*.
208. ROBERT NELSON DICKINSON. Son of V.S.D. (128)
Born October 30, 1904; died November, 1947. Married Genevieve Geison. Issue: *Jeanne Mann* (297).
209. RANDOLPH STRAYER DICKINSON. Son of V.S.D. (128)
Born May 9, 1908.
210. RICHARD PENDLETON DICKINSON. Son of V.S.D. (128)
Born June 19, 1911. Married, 1st, 1933 Ruby Walker. Married 2nd, 1940, Doris Saunders Garrett. Issue: 1st, *Anne Nelson* (298); 2nd, *Robert Carter* (299); *Richard Taliaferro* (300).
211. LUCIUS CARTER DICKINSON. Son of V.S.D. (128)
Born April 24, 1914; died December 23, 1932.
212. ANNE LEWIS EDMUNDSON. Dau. of A.L.E. (130)
213. THOMAS GREER. Son of T.W.G. (135)
214. RALPH GREER. Son of T.W.G. (135)
215. MARY MARGUERITE GREER. Dau. of T.W.G. (135)
216. MARION McCORMACK. Dau. of S.G.M. (139)
217. THOMAS McCORMACK. Dau. of S.G.M. (139)
218. JEAN DAVIS. Dau. of A.G.D. (140)
219. LEMMON DAVIS. Son of A.G.D. (140)
220. EDITH TALIAFERRO CARPER. Dau. of E.G.C. (142)
221. MARY WILSON CARPER. Dau. of E.G.C. (142)

-
222. EMILY CLAIBORNE CARPER. Dau. of E.G.C. (142)
223. WALTER GREER. Son of W.M.G. (144)
224. WILLIAM GREER. Son of W.M.G. (144)
225. MARY TALIAFERRO PARRISH. Dau. of F.G.P. (145)
226. BEVERLY SPOTSWOOD PARRISH. Son of F.G.P. (145)
227. EVELYN DRIPPS. Dau. of E.G.D. (146)
228. JANE GREER. Dau. of T.B.G. (147)
229. THOMAS GREER. Son of T.B.G. (147)
230. EVA WADE RAMSEY. Dau. of K.G.R. (148)
231. NORBORNE TALIAFERRO GREER. Son of N.T.G. (149)
232. MARK GREER. Son of N.T.G. (149)
233. MARY JOSEPHINE MONTGOMERY. Dau. of M.M.M. (153)
234. JAMES N. MONTGOMERY. Son of M.M.M. (153)
235. WILLIAM PACKER CLARKE. Son of M.D.C. (154)
236. ELIZABETH NASH DILLARD. Dau. of P.H.D. (156)
237. CAROLINE LEWIS DILLARD. Dau. of P.H.D. (156)
238. LAWRENCE HERBERT HALE. Son of N.C.H. (160)
Born February 10, 1929.
239. ELISKA PATRICIA HALE. Dau. of N.C.H. (160)
Born January 25, 1931.
240. MARY LEIGH HALE. Dau. of N.C.H. (160)
Born January 14, 1937.
241. ALBERT LEWIS MARTIN. Son of I.H.M. (161)
242. BEVERLY LOUISE MARTIN. Dau. of I.H.M. (161)
243. ANN CLAIBORNE DOHS. Dau. of B.H.D. (162)
Born September 15, 1936.
244. MARY ELLEN DOHS. Dau. of B.H.D. (162)
Born September 26, 1939.
245. ALICE PANNILL DOHS. Dau. of B.H.D. (162)
Born July 7, 1944.

246. BEVERLY ANGELINE TANNEHILL. Dau. of B.H.D.T. (162)
Born September 13, 1947.
247. WILLIAM CAIN RUFFIN. Son of L.D.R. (164)
Born December 11, 1926 at Knoxville, Tennessee. Served in
World War II.
248. DALTON DILLARD RUFFIN. Son of L.D.R. (164)
Born September 7, 1929 at Knoxville, Tennessee.
249. ROBERT HALE. Son of J.A.E.H. (168)
Died infant.
250. JUBAL ANDERSON HALE. Son of J.A.E.H. (168)
251. JOAN HALE. Dau. of J.A.E.H. (168)
252. HILDA ELIZABETH HALE. Dau. of S.J.H. (169)
Married Phillip LILLY.
253. ROBERT EARLY HALE. Son of S.J.H. (169)
254. MARY SAUNDERS HALE. Dau. of S.J.H. (169)
255. SAMUEL GUERRANT HALE. Son of J.S.H. (171)
Born May 16, 1933.
256. MARY CALLAWAY HALE. Dau. of J.S.H. (171)
Born April 20, 1935.
257. VIRGINIA ALICE HALE. Dau. of J.S.H. (171)
Born April 1, 1938.
258. MILDRED CRAWFORD HALE. Dau. of C.S.H. (172)
Born September 30, 1924. Married Donald E. DAVIDSON
March 30, 1946.
259. BARBARA CRAWFORD HALE. Dau. of C.S.H. (172)
Born May 22, 1928.
260. LEONARD CRAWFORD HALE. Son of C.S.H. (172)
Born December 27, 1932.
261. FLORA CRAWFORD HALE. Dau. of C.S.H. (172)
Born December 9, 1938.
262. VIRGINIA ALICE HALE. Dau. of H.M.H. (173)
Born October 20, 1922.

-
263. ROBERT F. HEALY. Son of J.H.H. (174)
Born April 18, 1935.
264. MARY ANN HEALY. Dau. of J.H.H. (174)
Born April 18, 1935, twin of (263).
265. JOHN HALE JAMIESON. Son of E.H.J. (175)
Born February 5, 1938.
266. DAVID HALE JAMIESON. Son of E.H.J. (175)
Born March 20, 1947.
267. SUSAN HALE. Dau. of D.E.H. (176)
Born January 26, 1947.
268. MARGIE D. PRILLAMAN. Dau. of E.M.P. (180)
Born August 14, 1930.
269. JOE-ANN STEVENS. Dau. of L.P.S. (181)
Born September 17, 1931.
270. MARY JANE STEVENS. Dau. of L.P.S. (181)
Born September 17, 1932.
271. CALLIE RUTH STEVENS. Dau. of L.P.S. (181)
Born October 15, 1940.
272. JAMES KYLE STEVENS. Dau. of L.P.S. (181)
Born January 5, 1947.
273. WILSON C. PRILLAMAN. Son of W.C.P. (182)
Born May 14, 1941.
274. JERRY LEE PRILLAMAN. Son of W.C.P. (182)
Born April 18, 1943.
275. JOHN MICHAEL PRILLAMAN. Son of W.C.P. (182)
Born November 5, 1946.
276. SHERRILL NOEL PRILLAMAN. Dau. of N.H.P. (183)
Born September 9, 1941.
277. LYNDA LEE CROOK. Dau. of V.P.C. (184)
Born June 8, 1946.
278. VIRGINIA HUNTON. Dau. of P.H. (188)
279. LYN HUNTON. Dau. of P.H. (188)

280. WILLIAM ZIENER. Son of E.H.Z. (189)
281. ELIZABETH ZIENER. Dau. of E.H.Z. (189)
282. WILLIAM JAMES COOPER. Son of W.J.C. (190)
Born October 22, 1941.
283. ROBERT JAMES MAYES COOPER. Son of W.J.C. (190)
Born October 5, 1944.
284. HUGH McCUTCHEN COOPER. Son of W.J.C. (190)
Born August 31, 1947.
285. DERYLIN VIRGINIA MORRIS. Dau. of F.C.M. (197)
Born January 1, 1946.

Twelfth Generation

286. HOWARD GRIFFITHS. Son of R.M.G. (198)
287. LOUISE GRIFFITHS. Dau. of R.M.G. (198)
288. MARY RUTH PRICE. Dau. of C.C.P. (199)
Born March 18, 1940.
289. NORMAN WHALEY PEACOCK. Son of A.T.P. (200)
Born September 12, 1944.
290. CHARLES GREGORY PEACOCK. Son of A.T.P. (200)
Born November 25, 1945.
291. JOHN CLAIBORNE PEACOCK. Son of A.T.P. (200)
Born November 25, 1945. Twin of Charles G. Peacock (290).
292. NANCY PAGE HOBART. Dau. of N.C.H. (205)
293. MARGARET ANN HOBART. Dau. of N.C.H. (205)
294. MARY DOUGLASS HOBART. Dau. of N.C.H. (205)
295. PIERCE DAVID BISHOP. Son of J.C.B. (206)
296. THOMAS COOPER BISHOP. Son of J.C.B. (206)
297. JEANNE MANN DICKINSON. Dau. of R.N.D. (208)
298. ANNE NELSON DICKINSON. Dau. of R.P.D. (210)
299. ROBERT CARTER DICKINSON. Son of R.P.D. (210)
300. RICHARD TALIAFERRO DICKINSON. Son of R.P.D. (210)

Chapter III

The Saunders Line

Colonel Peter Saunders of Franklin County Virginia, was a contemporary of Captain Thomas Hale. John Hale, eldest son of Capt. Hale, married Col. Saunders' daughter, Theodosia, in 1792. He took her to his plantation north of the Blackwater at Halesford, where he built "Liberty Hall" in 1800. Succeeding generations saw several other alliances among the descendants of these two stalwart pioneers in the Piedmont of southwest Virginia.

Peter Saunders was the son of John Hyde Saunders of Cumberland County, Virginia, and on his removal at 19 years of age to the western wilderness with his bride in 1767 he lived in a log cabin on 195 acres of land his father purchased for him. When Peter was away his young wife, Mary, threw flaming sticks of wood from the windows of their primitive home to drive away the bears and wolves. However, like others of Tidewater Virginia ancestry, they stayed on and contended against not only the wild beasts but roving savages and the ever pressing forests. Peter cleared his acres on Runnet Bag Creek, rapidly increased both his slave and land holdings, and eventually became one of the most prominent men of the section. In 1775 he was on the Pittsylvania County Committee of Safety and on April 20, 1778 he served with Col. Abram Penn as Justice of the first court held in Henry County. He became a militia officer during the American Revolution, attaining the grade of lieutenant colonel in 1782, after serving in the Virginia Legislature in 1781. Upon the formation of Franklin County, Col. Saunders was appointed County Lieutenant and later Sheriff of the new county.

Mary Sparrel, to whom Peter Saunders was married October 31, 1767, is believed to have been born in London, England, and to have been related to Gov. W. B. Giles of Virginia, who was about thirteen years her junior. Like other wives who pioneered the frontier in the 18th century her family connection is difficult to establish and her history vague, to say the least. Unfortunately, Virginia's border records were not much concerned with women folk and their doings or ancestry.

John Hyde Saunders of Cumberland County, the father of Col. Peter Saunders, left an interesting will. The name of John's wife is unknown. The will was probated on March 29, 1768 and is here quoted in full:

"In the name of God, amen. I John Hyde Sanders of Cumberland County being of sound sense and memory do make and constitute this my last will and testament in manner and form following:

"Imprimis my will and desire is that all my debts be first paid before any part whatsoever of my estate be distributed.

"I lend unto my loving wife in lieu of all her dower during her widowhood all my estate whatsoever upon this tract in confidence that she properly maintain and educate my children provide she give each their respective parts as soon as they come of age or marry as herein after be directed but if she marries I lend her only three negros namely Jammy Bell and Harry also my riding chair my mare Jenny and side saddle and bridle also one feather bed bedstead and furniture and at her decease all the estate hereby lent to my said wife during her life is to descend to my son Samuel Hyde Sanders and his heirs forever as also all the residue of my estate not herein after disposed of to him and his heirs forever provided he pays unto his two brothers Robert and Chancly Hyde each the some of one hundred and fifty pounds in cash as they come of age. Further my will and desire is that after my son Samuel Hyde come of age he shall possess half of the land and plantation whereon I now live together with half the profits of all the buildings and every other thing or things appertaining or belong to the said land and plantation as also all my household and kitchen furniture to him and his heirs forever. Further my will and desire is that if my son Samuel Hyde die without issue the land whereon I now live be equally divided between his two brothers Robert Hyde and Chancelor Hyde.

"I give unto my sons Jesse and John Hyde and their heirs forever all my estate on little Deep Creek which is now in their respective possessions.

"I lend to my son Peter Sanders the one hundred and ninety five acres of land where he now lives in the County of Pittsylv-

vania and one negro fellow named Humphrey and one feather bed and furniture a pair of handmill stones two iron pots and frying pan I lend to him during his life and after his decease I desire it to descend to the heirs of his body forever.

"I give unto my son Samuel Hyde and his heirs forever two negro namely Jack and Dilce. I also give unto my son Robert Hyde and his heirs forever two negros namely Jolly and Billey also one feather bed and furniture.

"I give unto my son Chancellor Sanders and his heirs forever two negros named Phill and Lues and one feather bed and furniture.

"I give unto my daughter Rebeccah Sanders and her heirs lawfully begotten of her body as soon as she comes of age or marrys two negros named Wigg and Jenny also one feather bed and furniture.

"I give unto my daughter Patty Sanders and her heirs lawfully begotten of her body two negros named Doll and Betty also one feather bed and furniture to her and her heirs lawfully begotten of her body forever.

"I give unto my daughter Mariana Sanders and to her heirs lawfully begotten of her body forever two negros named Charlotte and Dorcass also one feather bed and furniture.

"I appoint my friends William Fleming and Archerbald Buchanan and my son John Hyde Sanders my executors of this my last will and testament.

"In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal to this my last will and testament in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty eight and on the second day of February in the aforesaid year.

John Hyde Sanders (S. S.)"

The parents of John Hyde Saunders of Cumberland were John and Jane (Hyde) Saunders of Goochland County. His mother, Jane, was the daughter of Robert and Jane (Underhill) Hyde. Robert Hyde, said to have been a kinsman of Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon, Lord High Chancellor of England, immigrated to America at

an early age and died in 1718. Jane Underhill's father was Capt. John Underhill. When John Saunders died he left by his will, dated October 2, 1736, ten pounds sterling to each of his grandchildren and the balance of his property to his son John Hyde Saunders. He also had a daughter, Mary, who married Daniel Johnson, their two sons being John and Daniel Johnson, Jr.

John Saunders of Goochland County was the son of John and Mary (Risle) Saunders of York County, Virginia. John Saunders of York County was a constable in 1677, patented land in Goochland County in 1690, and his will was probated in York County on February 24, 1700. Children by his wife, Mary, daughter of John Risle, were Christabel, John of Goochland, and Edward. He married, 2nd, Sarah Hargreave, daughter of Peter Hargreave, by whom he had Robert, George, Hargreave, Peter, Sarah and Susannah.

The father of John Saunders of York County is said to have been Edward Saunders. This may have been Edward Saunders who came in 1635 from England to York County, Virginia, as a boy nine years old with other members of the family, including an older brother, Thomas. Edward became a surgeon and in 1660 married the widow Mary (Webb) Hudnall. She married, 3rd, William Thomas and died in 1683. Dr. Saunders was a Justice in Northumberland County in 1669, where he died in 1672. However, the only known sons of Dr. Edward Saunders were Edward and Ebenezer, and there is no evidence of a direct connection with John Saunders of York County. More probably Dr. Edward Saunders and John Saunders of York County were brothers, sons of Edward Saunders. It appears that Dr. Saunders' father, Edward, came with him on the Safety in 1635 as a man about 40 years of age, and John Saunders of York County might very well have been born in 1635 or 1636 in Virginia.

Descendants in the Saunders Line—

1. JOHN HYDE SAUNDERS. Of the Fourth Generation from EDWARD SAUNDERS (I), the immigrant, descending through JOHN SAUNDERS (II) and JOHN SAUNDERS (III). (See will of John Hyde Saunders and foregoing ancestral history.) Issue: *Jesse Hyde* (2); *John Hyde* (3); *Peter Hyde* (4); *Samuel Hyde* (5); *Robert Hyde* (6); *Chancellor Hyde* (7); *Rebecca*; *Patty* (8); *Mariana*.

Fifth Generation

2. JESSE HYDE SAUNDERS. Son of J.H.S. (1)
Married Mary Lavillion, daughter of Anthony Lavillion, French Huguenot. Issue: *Robert* (9); *Hyde*; *Sarah* (10).
3. JOHN HYDE SAUNDERS. Son of J.H.S. (1)
Went to England where he was ordained a minister in 1772 and returned to St. James Parish, Southam, Cumberland County, Virginia. A member of the Patriots' Committee in Cumberland County, 1775. Married Rachel Bentley, daughter of Samuel Bentley of Amelia County, Va. Issue: *Horatio* (11); *John*; *Mrs. Payne*; *Hyde*; *Mrs. Eagan*; *Mrs. Dupree*.
4. PETER HYDE SAUNDERS. Son of J.H.S. (1)
Born in Cumberland County, Virginia, September 20, 1748, died in Franklin County August 17, 1813. Member Pittsylvania County Committee of Safety, 1775. Militia Officer, Henry County, during the American Revolution attaining grade of lieut. colonel. Early Justice and delegate to Virginia Legislature, Henry County. Sheriff of Franklin County. Married October 31, 1767 Mary Sparrel who died November 25, 1790. Issue: *Judith* (12); *Theodosia* (13); *Lettie*, born 1770; *Elizabeth*, born October 20, 1772, married John Ingles January 27, 1814; *Peter*, born July 1, 1776; *Fleming* (14); *Robert*, born July 2, 1781, died October 21, 1825; *Samuel* (15); *Mary* (16).
5. SAMUEL HYDE SAUNDERS. Son of J.H.S. (1)
Married one of the Jude sisters of Jude's Ferry, Virginia. Issue: *John*; *Tarleton* (17); *Samuel Shields* (18); *Edward Archer*; *James*; *Mrs. Payne*.
6. ROBERT HYDE SAUNDERS. Son of J.H.S. (1)
Resided in Henrico County. Ensign Virginia State Line 1777, 1st Lieut. 1778, American Revolution. Married, 1st, one of the Jude sisters, his brother Samuel having married another sister, of Jude's Ferry, Virginia. Married, 2nd, Lucy Mayo. Issue: 2nd, *Martha* (19); *Robert Mayo* (20).
7. CHANCELLOR HYDE SAUNDERS. Son of J.H.S. (1)
Named in honor of Edward Hyde, Lord High Chancellor of England. Issue: *John C.*; *Robert H.*; *Mrs. Jane C. Mosby*; *Alban G.*; *William C.*

8. PATTY SAUNDERS. Dau. of J.H.S. (1)

One of the daughters of John Hyde Saunders married John LIGON, son of Richard and Anne (Ward) Ligon. She was his second wife and was probably the one called "Patty" in John Hyde Saunders' will, previously quoted. John Ligon was a Militia ensign during the American Revolution. Issue: *William* (21); *James* (22); *Sally*, married Horatio Saunders (11); *Paulina*, born 1796, married widower Horatio Saunders (11) December 20, 1817 in Powhatan County; *Elizabeth* (23); *Richard* (24); *Martha*, called Patty, who died unmarried.

Sixth Generation

9. ROBERT SAUNDERS. Son of J.H.S. (2)

Born 1778, died 1857. Married, 1803, Susan Hoard. Issue: *Mary Smith* (25).

10. SARAH SAUNDERS. Dau. of J.H.S. (2)

Born May 1, 1776. Married February 27, 1796 her second cousin Thomas WOODSON, born December 2, 1772. Issue: 6 children including *Mrs. Susan Saunders Oliver* of Mecklenburg County, born 1821.

11. HORATIO SAUNDERS. Son of J.H.S. (3)

Married in Powhatan County July 11, 1803 his first cousin Sally Ligon. Issue: *Aeneas*; *James*; *John Ligon*.

12. JUDITH SAUNDERS. Dau. of P.H.S. (4)

Born 1768, died November 23, 1809. Married February 9, 1790 Samuel HAIRSTON, son of Robert and Ruth (Stovall) Hairston. (See Hairston, Chapter II). Issue: *Samuel*, married Elizabeth Hairston, daughter of Hardin and Sallie (Staples) Hairston; *Peter*, married Ruth Stovall Hairston, daughter of George and Elizabeth (Perkins) Letcher Hairston; *Robert*, married Elizabeth Woods; *Mary*, married John Callaway (See Callaway, Chapter II); *Ruth* (26).

13. THEODOSIA SAUNDERS. Dau. of P.H.S. (4)

Born October 2, 1769, died 1842. Married September 25, 1792 John HALE of Liberty Hall, Franklin County, Virginia. He was born July 29, 1765, died December 31, 1815. Ensign at 17 during American Revolution and son of Capt. Thomas Hale of Franklin

County. Issue: *Samuel*, born July 14, 1793, died 1862; *Mary*, married Dr. Richard M. Taliaferro; *Sparrel*, married Sarah E. Jamieson; *Thomas*, married Harriet A. Woods; *Peter*, married Lockie Ingles; *Giles W. B.*, married Rosina Lucke; *John S.*, married, 1st, Mary Judith Early, 2nd, Margaret Ingles Saunders; *Judith*, married Walter C. Callaway. (For descendants of all these see Hale Genealogy, Chapter II.)

14. FLEMING SAUNDERS. Son of P.H.S. (4)

Born 1778, died in Campbell County, Virginia 1858. Resided at Bleak Hill, Franklin County, Virginia, until it burned about 1830. It was seven miles from his father's original home on Runnet Bag Creek. Removed to "Flat Creek", his father-in-law's place in Campbell County, 1832. Judge of General Court January 27, 1816 and on April 20, 1831 became Judge of General Court and Circuit and Superior Courts of Law and Chancery for 10th Circuit and 5th District. Married May 19, 1814 Alice Watts, daughter of William and Mary (Scott) Watts of Campbell County. Her mother was a sister of General John Baytop Scott. (See Tobin Family, Chapter VII.) Issue: *Mary Elizabeth*, born March 31, 1815, died December 8, 1925; *Sarah Watts*, born July 16, 1817, died November 4, 1832; *William Watts*, born January 18, 1820, died May 24, 1821; *Edward Watts*, born November 4, 1821, died 1847, married Elizabeth Breckenridge; *Peter* (27); *Ann Maria*, born October 19, 1825, married Col. Thomas L. Preston August 31, 1845; *Robert Chancellor* (28); *Fleming* (29); *Louisa Morris* (30).

15. SAMUEL SAUNDERS. Son of P.H.S. (4)

Born August 9, 1783, died 1852. Married 1814 Mary Ingles, born 1796, died 1862, daughter of John and Margaret (Crockett) Ingles of Montgomery County, Virginia. (See Hale Genealogy, Chapter II). Issue: *Peter*; *Margaret* (31); *Elizabeth* (32); *John I.* (33); *Robert H.* (34); *Fleming* (35); *Buchanan*; *Sally* (36); *Samuel*; *Shields*; *Crockett Ingles* (37); *Virginia* (38); *Mary*, married James Steptoe Callaway.

16. MARY SAUNDERS. Dau. of P.H.S. (4)

Born August 9, 1788. Married in Franklin County, Virginia, January 14, 1817 Wiley P. WOODS. He was a brother of Harriet A. Woods who married Thomas Hale. (See Hale Genealogy,

Chapter II.) Issue: *Jane Saunders*, born May 24, 1825, died December 11, 1870, married Rev. Robert Gray, on May 11, 1852, who married, 2nd, Martha Evelyn Ligon (43).

17. TARLETON SAUNDERS. Son of S.H.S. (5)

Resided in Richmond, Virginia. Married December 24, 1807 Sally Bland (Goode) Lyle, daughter of Colonel Robert and Sally (Bland) Goode. (She married, 1st, 1796, James Lyle.) Issue: *Robert Goode*, born October 22, 1808, married Maria Louisa Manchester of Rhode Island, and had a son, Dr. Charles Frederick Saunders of Philadelphia; *Sallie Bland*, born 1810.

18. SAMUEL SHIELDS SAUNDERS. Son of S.H.S. (5)

Born at Richmond, Virginia, February 14, 1785, died there December 13, 1851. Owned much land in Texas. Married, 1st, Eliza W. Davidson, born at Richmond 1795, died there September 10, 1822; 2nd, on October 27, 1830 Eliza Louise DeRieux, born October 22, 1798, died January 18, 1886. (See Lucke, Chapter IV.) Issue: 1st, *Jane Lyle* (39); *Ann Eliza* (40); *Samuel H.*, living in Cooper County, Missouri, 1857; *Robert D.*, living in Fayette County, Texas, 1854.

(DAVIDSON—LYLE—GOODE)

ROBERT and ANN (COOPER) DAVIDSON emigrated from Scotland. Their children were: *Eliza W.*, who married Samuel Shields Saunders (18); *Jane LeVert* who married in 1820 *James Lyle*, born March 3, 1798, died 1850, son of Sally Bland Goode by her first husband James Lyle before her marriage to Tarleton Saunders (17); *Robert*, who was born in Scotland, married, and had issue in Virginia.

JAMES LYLE (I), the first husband of Sally Bland Goode, born August 8, 1779, was the son of James Lyle, a native of Scotland. They were married June 18, 1796 and he died July 30, 1806. Their issue were: *Sally*, born 1797, died infant; *James*, born March 3, 1798, died 1851; *Jane*, born 1799, died young; *Mary Goode*, born October 25, 1801, married Colin Clarke; *Martha* born 1804, died infant; *John*, born 1806, died 1827. Of these JAMES LYLE (II) had issue of the same name by his marriage in 1820 to Jane LeVert Davidson, sister of Eliza W. (Davidson) Saunders. They were: *James Davidson*, born 1821, died 1862, un-

married; *Sarah Ann*, born October 30, 1824, married Peter D. McKinney; *Helen Bland*, born January 27, 1827, married Col. S. Bassett French; *John Todd*, born 1828, died 1903, unmarried, the name Lyle becoming extinct with his death.

JOHN GOODE (I), the immigrant, came to Virginia prior to 1660 and settled at Whitby on the James River, near the present site of Richmond. He married in Virginia, Anne Bennet, soon after his arrival and died in 1709. A son ROBERT GOODE (II), who died at Whitby November 30, 1766, married Elizabeth Curd in 1710. They had a son ROBERT GOODE (III), born July 19, 1711, died October 29, 1760, who married in 1737 Mary Turpin, born September 6, 1720, died March 6, 1765. Among their issue was COLONEL ROBERT GOODE (IV), born February 8, 1743, died April 20, 1809, an officer in the Continental Army and a member of the Virginia Council in 1790. He married on June 18, 1768 Sally Bland, born September 30, 1750, died May 13, 1807, of Prince George County, their daughter being SALLY BLAND GOODE (V) who married, 1st, James Lyle, and, 2nd, TARLETON SAUNDERS (17).

19. MARTHA SAUNDERS, Dau. of R.H.S. (6)

Married in Henrico County, Virginia, on February 24, 1831 Dr. Joseph MOSBY of Goochland County. Issue: *Frank*.

20. ROBERT MAYO SAUNDERS. Son of R.H.S. (6)

Resided at Richmond, Virginia. Died 1845. Married Mary C. Bridges. Issue: *Howard*; *Margaret Ann* (41).

21. WILLIAM LIGON. Son of P.S.L. (8)

Born in Powhatan County, Virginia, 1785, died 1864. 2nd Lieut. U. S. Army, 1812, and promoted to 1st Lieut. Became Brigadier General of Virginia Militia and served in the Mexican War, 1845. Married Martha E. Harris, daughter of Benjamin and Lucy (Turpin) Harris.

22. JAMES LIGON. Son of P.S.L. (8)

Born in Dinwiddie County, Virginia, 1788, died 1858. Married, 1st, in Powhatan County, January 31, 1825 Judith Archer Bentley, born 1804, and 2nd, in Powhatan County on November 3, 1835 Melissa Harris. Issue: 1st, *Lucy Indiana*, unmarried; *Pauline Bentley* (42); *Martha Evelyn* (43); *Judith Elizabeth* (44); 2nd, *James*, who died early.

23. ELIZABETH LIGON. Dau. of P.S.L. (8)
Died 1862. Married Seth HATCHER. Issue: *Daniel*, married Luvinia Harris; *Elizabeth Hardaway* (45).
24. RICHARD LIGON. Son of P.S.L. (8)
Married Susan C. Bernard, 1807. Issue: *John F.* (46); *William B.*, born 1811, married Edytha Watts; *Elizabeth C.*, born 1814, died young.

Seventh Generation

25. MARY SMITH SAUNDERS. Dau. of R.S. (9)
Born 1806. Married Patrick BOOTH, born 1796. Issue: *John*; *Elizabeth Cobb*; *Thomas*.
26. RUTH HAIRSTON. Dau. of J.S.H. (12)
Died 1832. Married Joab EARLY, died 1870, son of Jubal and Mary (Cheatham) Early. (See Early, Chapter II.) Issue: *Samuel Henry*, who married Minerva Cabell; *Mary Judith*, who married John S. Hale (See Hale Genealogy, Chapter II); *Jubal Anderson* (47); *Robert Hairston*, married Harriet Woods; *Elizabeth M.*, married Joseph Peter Woods; *Ann*, married Joseph Clarkson; *Ruth*, married Sam Nash; *Elvira*, married Rev. W. B. McFarland; *James*; *Smithson*.
27. PETER SAUNDERS. Son of F.S. (14)
Born at Flat Creek, Campbell County, Virginia, October 6, 1823, died at Bleak Hill, Franklin County, August 13, 1904. Served in Virginia Legislature during War Between the States and later from 1883 to 1887. He donated land and his wife raised funds to build a chapel for Ascension Episcopal Church in Franklin County, consecrated in 1881. Married at Charlottesville on September 27, 1855 Elizabeth Lewis Dabney, daughter of Rev. John Blair and Elizabeth Lewis (Towles) Dabney. Issue: *Marie Carington*, born November 5, 1858, died March 23, 1861; *Edward Watts* (48); *William Dabney* (49); *Agatha Lewis*, born May 6, 1865, died January 11, 1918; *Alice Lee*, born April 27, 1867.

(DABNEY)

The mother of Elizabeth Lewis Dabney was Elizabeth Lewis Towles, daughter of Major Oliver Towles and his wife Agatha, who was the daughter of Colonel William Lewis of Sweet Springs,

Virginia. Her father Rev. John Blair Dabney was descended from CORNELIUS DABNEY (I) church warden of St. Peters Parish, New Kent County, Virginia in 1685. The line comes down through GEORGE DABNEY (II), COLONEL WILLIAM DABNEY (III) of Hanover County to CAPTAIN GEORGE DABNEY (IV), born 1740, died 1824. He was on the Hanover County Committee of Safety in 1775 and served during the American Revolution. His wife was Elizabeth Price, a granddaughter of Colonel William and Elizabeth (Beverly) Randolph. A son of this union was JUDGE JOHN DABNEY (V) member of the Virginia State Senate, 1805-08, who married his cousin Susannah Dabney Morris. Their son REV. JOHN BLAIR DABNEY (VI), born 1795, lawyer and Episcopal minister, married Elizabeth Lewis Towles in 1822 and had a daughter ELIZABETH LEWIS DABNEY (VII) who married PETER SAUNDERS (27).

28. ROBERT CHANCELLOR SAUNDERS. Son of F.S. (14)

Born at Bleak Hill, Franklin County, Virginia, May 26, 1827, died September 22, 1902. Captain C.S.A. Resigned 1862 and elected to Virginia Legislature. Quartermaster, C.S.A., 1863, grade of major. Resided at Evington, Virginia. Married at Charlottesville May 28, 1851 Caryetta Davis, born 1831, died November 30, 1894, daughter of Dr. John A. G. and Mary Jane (Terrell) Davis. Dr. Davis was professor of law at the University of Virginia. Issue: *Alice Fleming*, born at Charlottesville March 10, 1852, died at Evington January 22, 1877, married January 7, 1874 James M. Davis, died July 23, 1883, Albemarle County, son of Eugene and Patsy (Morris) Davis; *Eugene Davis* (50); *Edward Watts*, born at Flat Creek October 15, 1854, died at St. Louis, Mo., December 19, 1927, physician; *Robert Chancellor*, born at Caryswood, September 12, 1856, died January 8, 1858; *Mary Jane*, born at Evington, Virginia, June 11, 1858; *Elizabeth Gardner*, born at Caryswood, Evington, Virginia, June 20, 1860, married August 4, 1885 William Hickson, born April 25, 1845 in Quebec, Canada, died September 10, 1917 at Danville, Virginia, son of Edward Spring and Anne (Liliot) Hickson; *Caryetta*, born at Caryswood, January 18, 1863, died June 27, 1866; *Robert Chancellor*, second son of the name, (51); *Louisa Scott*, born at Caryswood February 26, 1867, died July 12, 1867; *John Staige*, born at Caryswood June 19, 1868, died June 28, 1942; *Walter Hyde* (52); *Lucy Davis*, born

at Caryswood, Evington, Virginia, March 16, 1873, died January 22, 1922, married October 11, 1893 Dr. Cuthbert Gilham of Campbell County; *Susan Richardson*, born at Evington July 16, 1875.

29. FLEMING SAUNDERS. Son of F.S. (14)

Born at Flat Creek, Virginia, July 18, 1829. Judge. Married Mary Gwathmey. Issue: *Eva* (53); *Fleming*, married Frances Bland Brown; *Carter*, married Mary Bowles; *Ailsie*.

30. LOUISA MORRIS SAUNDERS. Dau. of F.S. (14)

Born at Flat Creek, October 1, 1833. Married at Charlottesville October 4, 1855 Rev. Richard T. DAVIS, son of Dr. John A. G. and Mary Jane (Terrell) Davis. He was a brother of Caryetta (Davis) Saunders, wife of Robert Chancellor Saunders (28). Issue: *Anna*, married George Lockwood; *Lucy*; *Mary Jane*; *Alice*; *Carrie*; *Caryetta*.

31. MARGARET INGLES SAUNDERS. Dau. of S. S. (15)

Born 1817, died at Rocky Mount, Virginia 1884. Married January 30, 1850 John S. (Pad) HALE. (For issue and descendants see Chapter II, Hale Genealogy.)

32. ELIZABETH DUDLEY SAUNDERS. Dau. of S. S. (15)

Born 1821, died 1889. Married November 17, 1852 Robert Henry HAIRSTON, died January 30, 1903, son of George and Louisa (Hardiman) Hairston of Marrowbone, Henry County, Virginia. Issue: *Mary Louisa* (54), *Elizabeth Leigh* (55).

33. JOHN I. SAUNDERS. Son of S.S. (15)

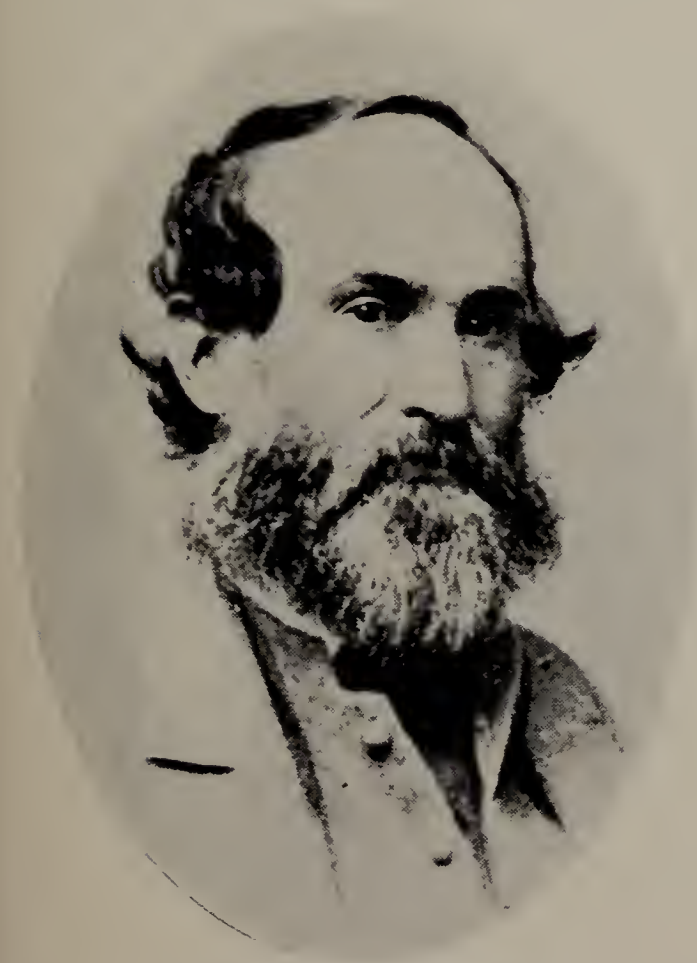
Born November 7, 1822, died April 9, 1878. Married in Franklin County, Virginia, March 5, 1850 Ann Elizabeth Booth, born February 3, 1829, died January 14, 1897, daughter of John DeWitt and Temperance (Williamson) Booth. Issue: *John Booth* (56); *Mary Temperance*, born December 3, 1853, married Robert Saunders (58); *Margaret Hale*, born August 6, 1857, died April 27, 1941, married William Ferguson; *William Chancellor*, born July 31, 1859, died May 4, 1947, married Boothe; *Ann Elizabeth*, born September 18, 1861, died March 8, 1938; *Josephine* (57); *Alice Fleming*, born June 27, 1867, died September 3, 1920; *Eva Gray*, born July 30, 1871, married Coe.



CARYETTA DAVIS
1831-1894



ROBERT CHANCELLOR SAUNDERS
1827-1902



JUBAL ANDERSON EARLY
1816-1894



CROCKETT INGLES SAUNDERS
1835-1910

34. ROBERT HYDE SAUNDERS. Son of S.S. (15)
Born January 30, 1826, died October 1, 1877. Married in Franklin County, Virginia, December 21, 1850, Sarah Leigh Claiborne, daughter of W.A.B.C. and Sarah (Turnbull) Claiborne. (See Claiborne Genealogy, Chapter V). Issue: *Robert Shields* (58); *Peachy*, born January 12, 1854, died September, 1877; *Sallie Willie* (59).
35. FLEMING SAUNDERS. Son of S.S. (15)
Married Sallie Louisa Hairston, daughter of George Stovall and Matilda (Martin) Hairston. Her sister, Elizabeth Hairston, married Sam Hale. (See Chapter II, Hale Genealogy.) Issue: *Mary (Saunders) Parker*; *Annie*, married Charles Bolton; *Maud (Saunders) Taylor*; *Margaret (Saunders) O'Neil*; *George*.
36. SALLY ANNE SAUNDERS. Dau. of S.S. (15)
Born 1830 at Callaway, Virginia, died 1876. Married 1864 Peter Moss GUERRANT, born 1829, died 1868, son of John R. and Octavia (Gibson) Guerrant. He served in the War Between the States. Issue: *John R.* (60); *Samuel Saunders* (61).
37. CROCKETT INGLES SAUNDERS. Son of S.S. (15)
Born in Franklin County, Virginia, 1835, died at Kingstree, South Carolina, July 1910. Served in War Between the States. Married March 23, 1864 Theodosia Callaway, daughter of Walter C. and Judith (Hale) Callaway. (For issue and descendants see Chapter II, Hale Genealogy.)
38. VIRGINIA ALICE SAUNDERS. Dau. of S.S. (15)
Born March 5, 1837, died 1899. She married Peter J. HALE, son of John S. and Mary Judith (Early) Hale. (For issue and descendants see Chapter II, Hale Genealogy.)
39. JANE LYLE SAUNDERS. Daughter of S.S.S. (18)
Born October 28, 1819 at Richmond, Virginia, died May 23, 1899 at Chatham, Virginia. Married William Hunter LUCKE, son of Gustavus and Sarah (Hunter) Lucke of Richmond, Virginia. (For issue and descendants see Chapter IV, Lucke Genealogy.)
40. ANN ELIZA SAUNDERS. Dau. of S.S.S. (18)
Born at Warwick, Chesterfield County, Virginia. Married on January 27, 1842 John G. TURPIN. Issue: *Alphonse*; *Marie Louise*; *Charles*; *John*; *Vivian*.

41. MARGARET ANN SAUNDERS. Dau. of R.M.S. (20)
Died 1870. Married Lucius L. LANIER of Danville, Virginia in 1863. Issue: *Mary W.*; *Robert M.*; *Howard*; *Lucius L.* All of Baltimore, Maryland.
42. PAULINE BENTLEY LIGON. Dau. of J.L. (22)
Born Powhatan County 1828, died 1913. Married David Shall McGAVOCK in 1851. Issue: *Henry Bentley*, born 1852, married Grace Goodwin; *James Randal*, born 1855, died 1930, bachelor; *William Ligon*, born 1858, died 1927, bachelor; *Myra Lee*, born 1861, married Thomas N. Ellis; *Pauline*, born 1864, married George Gretter Moseley in 1895, their children being George G. and Paul Ellis; *David*, born 1865, died 1875.
43. MARTHA EVELYN LIGON. Dau. of J.L. (22)
Born in Powhatan County, Virginia 1829. Married in Pulaski County, 1872, Rev. Robert GRAY, Presbyterian Minister. He had married first in 1852 Jane Saunders Woods, daughter of Mary (Saunders) Woods (16). Issue: *Two infants*, died young.
44. JUDITH ELIZABETH LIGON. Dau. of J.L. (22)
Born in Powhatan County 1831, died 1900. Married David Cloyd KENT in 1854 at Dublin, Virginia. He was a great grandson of Jacob Kent who immigrated in 1750 to Botetourt County. Issue: *Josephine Cloyd*, born in Pulaski County 1855, died 1877; *Margaret Archer*, born 1857, married Maurice D. Langhorne; *Evelyn Pauline*, born 1858, married William Nelson Mebane; *Alice Gordon*, born 1859, died 1861; *Sallie James*, born 1860, died infant; *Gordon Cloyd*, born 1863, died 1876; *Lizzie Ligon*, born 1865, married Oscar Laughon; *James Ligon*, born 1867, married Annie D. Bayliss; *David McGavock*, born 1869, died infant; *Lucy Bentley*, born 1873, died infant.
45. ELIZABETH HARDAWAY HATCHER. Dau. of E.L.H. (23)
Married William Montague WATKINS. Issue: *William Hardaway*; *Junius Montague*; *McDonald*; *Elizabeth*; *Charles Henry*; *Mary Augusta*.
46. JOHN F. LIGON. Son of R.L. (24)
Born 1809, died 1864. Married in Amherst County in 1840 Nancy M. Simpson. Issue: *Martha Eveline*, born 1841; *Virginia Elizabeth*, born 1843; *William R.*, born 1845; *John Lewis*, born 1847; *Harriet A.*, born 1849; *Norman Percival*, born 1852; *Goodrich Pleasant*, born 1854; *John Daniel*, born 1856; *Lodewick Powell*, born 1858; *Albert Mayo*, born 1861; *Rosa Lee*, born 1863.

Eighth Generation

47. JUBAL ANDERSON EARLY, son of R.H.E. (26)

Lieut. General Jubal A. Early was born November 3, 1816 on the Early plantation on Gill's Creek near Halesford in Franklin County, Virginia. In 1833 when Andrew Jackson was President he received an appointment as a cadet at the United States Military Academy, West Point, New York, through the Hon. Nathaniel Herbert Claiborne, member of Congress, whose daughter Josephine married Capt. Giles W. B. Hale. Graduated in 1837, he resigned from the Army in 1838 to study law in Rocky Mount. In 1841 Early was elected a delegate to the Virginia Legislature and later he served as prosecuting attorney in Franklin and Floyd Counties. He returned to the service during the Mexican War and following that practiced law until the War Between the States. He participated in most of the great military operations in which the Army in Virginia was engaged both before and after General Robert E. Lee assumed the command. General Early had the distinction of engaging in more battles than any other Confederate general, and most of his fighting was done when the prestige of Confederate arms was on the decline. Late in the war he commanded at different times a division and two corps of General Lee's Army in the campaign from the Rapidan to the James River. Subsequently he moved into Maryland with an independent force, threatened Washington, and then led his troops through an eventful campaign in the valley of Virginia. General Early died a bachelor March 2, 1894. His sister Mary Judith married John S. Hale (See Hale Genealogy, Chapter II).

48. EDWARD WATTS SAUNDERS. Son of P.S. (27)

Born at Bleak Hill, Franklin County, Virginia, October 20, 1860. Died at Rocky Mount December 16, 1921. Member Virginia Legislature, Circuit Court Judge, Member of Congress 5th District, Judge on Virginia Supreme Court of Appeals. Married December 11, 1886 Nancy Dabney Walker, daughter of Dr. Thomas L. and Catherine Maria (Dabney) Walker of Lynchburg. Issue: *Thomas Walker*, born December 8, 1887, died January 31, 1909, bachelor; *Peter*, born August 1, 1890, died July 23, 1945, bachelor; *Edward Watts*, born April 18, 1895, 1st Lieut., World

War I, Dean of Engineering, University of Virginia, married June 19, 1933 Nannie Alexander George of Charlottesville, Virginia.

49. WILLIAM DABNEY SAUNDERS. Son of P.S. (27)

Born at Bleak Hill, Franklin County, Virginia, September 3, 1863. Married July 12, 1898 Elizabeth Montgomery, daughter of Robert and Isabelle (Farrar) Montgomery of St. Francisville, Louisiana. Issue: *Robert Montgomery*, born March 25, 1899; *William Dabney*, born February 14, 1903, died 1942; *Elizabeth Lewis*, born April 28, 1906, married Dr. Henry Lee; *Isabelle Farrar*, born Nov. 29, 1912, married Paul Kelsey.

50. EUGENE DAVIS SAUNDERS. Son of R.C.S. (28)

Born at Evington, Virginia, July 25, 1853, died at New Orleans, Louisiana, October 27, 1914. Author of several legal books, Judge U. S. District Court, Eastern District of Louisiana, Dean of Tulane University Law School. Married, 1st, March 30, 1880 Flora Y. Lemmon who died January 7, 1881; 2nd, on February 17, 1884 at Covington, Louisiana, Laura Marie Barelli, born at Covington, Louisiana, August 17, 1865 and died at New Orleans, June 21, 1942, daughter of John C. and Laura (Terrell) Barelli. Issue: 2nd, *Marguerite Augusta* (62); *Robert Barelli*, born December 3, 1892, died 1915, bachelor; *Laura Barelli* (63); *Eugene Davis* (64); *Caryetta Davis* (65); *Alice Watts*, born June 9, 1901; *Natalie* (66); *John Charles Barelli* (67).

51. ROBERT CHANCELLOR SAUNDERS. Son of R.C.S. (28)

Born at Evington, Virginia, December 24, 1864. Died at St. Louis, Missouri, January 22, 1922. Buried at Seattle, Washington, where he resided before his death. Attorney. United States District Attorney 1917-1921. Married at Pine City, Minnesota, October 16, 1895 Nannie Monk, born at Princeton, Maine, August 29, 1873. Issue: *Robert Chancellor* (68); *John Monk*, born November 22, 1897; *Dr. Edward Watts*, of New York, born May 6, 1899; *Eugene Davis* (69); *Richard Terrell* (70); *Virginia*, born November 6, 1906; *Nannie Monk*, born June 26, 1908; *Alice Cary*, born April 8, 1910.

52. WALTER HYDE SAUNDERS. Son of R.C.S. (28)

Born at Evington, Campbell County, Virginia, October 3, 1870. Died at Clayton, Missouri, August 3, 1935. Lawyer. Married

at St. Louis, Missouri, April 25, 1900 Eva Louise Keyser, born 1873, daughter of George and Ellen (Brownwell) Keyser. Issue: *George Chancellor*, born at St. Louis, February 7, 1903, married at Louisville, Kentucky, June 10, 1927 Roberta Elizabeth Donham; *Walter Hyde*, born at St. Louis, August 25, 1905, married at New York, March 28, 1930 Kathryn Chase Lunt; *William Keyser*, born at St. Louis, March 25, 1915, married at Clayton, Missouri, March 2, 1942 Martha Moorman Bush; *Edward Watts*, born at St. Louis, August 10, 1917, married at Evanston, Illinois, September 7, 1940 Nancy Claire Parker.

53. EVA SAUNDERS. Dau. of F.S. (29)

Married Dr. James Sinkler IRVINE. Issue: *Mary Fleming*, married Frank Hampton of Columbia, South Carolina; *William*, married Lucy Ward of Lynchburg, Virginia; *Anna*, married O. Keller of Indiana; *Meade*, married Ethel Roehm of New York.

(IRVINE—SINKLER)

Dr. James Sinkler Irvine of Otter, Virginia, was descended through his father from William Irvine who came from Scotland to Virginia during the reign of George II, and through his mother from James Sinkler, who came from Scotland at that time to South Carolina.

WILLIAM IRVINE (I), the immigrant, came from near Irvine, Scotland, and settled at Flat Creek, now in Campbell County, Virginia, where he died in 1767. By his wife Polly (Anthony) Irvine he had a son, WILLIAM IRVINE (II), who married Martha Burton, daughter of Jesse Burton. Their son, JESSE IRVINE (III), married Clementina Cabell of Union Hill, Nelson County, Virginia, daughter of Col. William and Anne (Carrington) Cabell. A son of this union was ALEXANDER IRVINE (IV) who married Lockie T. Brown, daughter of Capt. Henry Brown, Revolutionary soldier. It was their son DR. WILLIAM HENRY IRVINE (V) who married Anne, daughter of Col. James Sinkler of Upper St. John's, Berkeley Parish, South Carolina, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Col. John Huger of Charleston, South Carolina. A son of this union, DR. JAMES SINKLER IRVINE (VI) married EVA SAUNDERS (53).

JAMES SINKLER (I) came from Caithness, Scotland, with his wife Jean to old Craven County, South Carolina, where he received a grant from George II on November 24, 1742. A son, JAMES SINKLER (II), born 1740, died 1800, married Margaret Cantey, born 1763, died 1821. Next in this line was their son WILLIAM SINKLER (III), born November 2, 1787, died June 8, 1853, who married on January 16, 1810 Elizabeth Allen Broun, born March 17, 1785, died June 3, 1824. A son of this union was COLONEL JAMES SINKLER (IV) of Berkeley Parish, South Carolina, born 1811, died 1854, who married Margaret Huger. They removed to Charleston, their daughter ANNE G. SINKLER (V) marrying Dr. William Henry Irvine of Virginia. A son, DR. JAMES SINKLER IRVINE (VI) was the husband of EVA SAUNDERS (53).

54. MARY LOUISA HAIRSTON. Dau. of E.S.H. (32)
Born September 8, 1855, died May 16, 1936. Married July 5, 1881 Henry Mauzy DARNALL, born September 13, 1857, died July 8, 1915, of Roanoke, Virginia. Issue: *Mary Saunders* (71); *Harry Hairston* (72); *Thomas Mauzy* (73); *Elizabeth Terry* (74).
55. ELIZABETH LEIGH HAIRSTON. Dau. of E.S.H. (32)
Born September 8, 1858 at Roundabout, Henry County, Virginia. Married in 1885 William Seymour GRAVELY. Issue: *Sarah Morton*, born October 12, 1886, married 1945 John Keats; *William Seymour*, born March 31, 1888, Brigadier General U. S. Army, married in 1927 Ada Coulson at Houston, Texas; *Robert Hairston* (75).
56. JOHN BOOTH SAUNDERS. Son of J.I.S. (33)
Born January 8, 1852, died August 14, 1934. Married Ida Ferguson, born September 23, 1864, died February 7, 1897. Issue: *John*; *Sallie*.
57. JOSEPHINE SAUNDERS. Dau. of J.I.S. (33)
Born June 23, 1863, died at Elizabethtown, Kentucky, February 8, 1897. Married August 21, 1891 Ferdinand Martin JOPLIN, born in Bedford County, Virginia February 2, 1843, died at Crowley, Louisiana, March 20, 1921, son of James W. and Emily (Booth) Joplin. (He married, 1st, Adelaide Griffin of Hartford, Kentucky, and 3rd, Mrs. Frances Slattery Rue of Bowling Green, Kentucky.) Emily (Booth) Joplin was a sister of John DeWitt Booth, whose daughter Ann Elizabeth married John I. Saunders (33).

58. ROBERT SHIELDS SAUNDERS. Son of R.H.S. (34)

Born November 8, 1851. Married in Franklin County, December 15, 1881 Mary T. Saunders, his cousin, daughter of John I. Saunders (33). Issue: *Robert Hyde* (77); *John Ingles*, married Lucy Jenkins; *Ann*; *Sarah*.

59. SALLIE WILLIE SAUNDERS. Dau. of R.H.S. (34)

Born September 23, 1860 in Franklin County, Virginia. Died there August 7, 1921. Married in Franklin County May 25, 1882 Robert Augustus LOVELACE, born at Meadsville, Virginia, August 14, 1853, died in Franklin County June 25, 1929, son of James S. and Martha Ann (Barksdale) Lovelace. Issue: *Sallie Saunders*, born at Algoma, Franklin County, now of Roanoke and Hardy, Virginia; *Robert Barksdale* (78); *Peachy Shields* (79); *James P.*, married Pearl Litsinger; *Martha Ann*, married Dr. L. C. Haynes; *Evelyn Leigh*, married George Palmer; *William Claiborne* (80); *Thomas DeMoss*; *Mary Irene* (81).

60. JOHN R. GUERRANT. Son of S.S.G. (36)

Born in Callaway, Virginia, July 12, 1865, died at Salt Lake City, Utah, 1930. Married in 1892 Catherine Lee, daughter of Charles Carter and Lucy (Taylor) Lee. Her father was the oldest brother of General Robert E. Lee, C.S.A. Issue: *Elizabeth* (82); *Marie L'Orange*, born 1896, married Philip Giberson of San Francisco, Cal.

61. SAMUEL SAUNDERS GUERRANT. Son of S.S.G. (36)

Born at Callaway, Virginia, July 12, 1867, died October 28, 1940. Married, 1st, at Toronto, Canada, in 1897 Florence Esther Thomson, born 1869, died February 9, 1913, daughter of Hugh and Esther (Denison) Thomson of Toronto; 2nd, in Ontario, Canada, 1914, Louise Denison, died at Roanoke, Virginia, 1915, daughter of Richard L. and Helen (Turquand) Denison of Toronto; 3rd, in Ontario, Canada, 1916, Harriet K. H. Denison, born 1881, daughter of Richard L. and Helen (Turquand) Denison. His second and third wives were sisters, and his first wife was a cousin of the other two, her mother being a sister of their father. Issue: 1st, *Esther Denison*, born November 1, 1898, married John Stuart Hale (for issue and descendants see Chapter II, Hale Genealogy); *Samuel Saunders* (83); *Sallie Anne Ingles* (84); *John Lippincott* (85); *Peter Moss* (86); 2nd, *Helen Louise Turquand*

(87); 3rd, *Richard Francis* (88); *William*, born December 23, 1918 at Callaway, Virginia, married January 1947 Virginia Lee Wood; *Robert Shields*, born at Callaway, June 18, 1920, married 1947 Helen Horton; *Mary Ingles* (89).

Ninth Generation

62. MARGUERITE AUGUSTA SAUNDERS. Dau. of E.D.S. (49)
Born September 13, 1888. Married Eugene DAVIS. Issue: *Marguerite*, born October 22, 1917; *Dabney Carr Terrell*, born April 21, 1915.
63. LAURA BARELLI SAUNDERS. Dau. of E.D.S. (49)
Born October 28, 1896. Married Stuart O. LANDRY. Issue: *Cynthia*, born November 21, 1922, married Keith Conrad Clark; *Stuart Omer*, born September 30, 1924; *Laura*, born November 26, 1925; *Ann*, born March 4, 1927.
64. EUGENE DAVIS SAUNDERS. Son of E.D.S. (49)
Born January 9, 1898, lawyer, New Orleans, Louisiana. Married Mae East. Issue: *Sylvia Mae*, born July 19, 1926; *Carol Alice*, born July 21, 1929.
65. CARYETTA DAVIS SAUNDERS. Dau. of E.D.S. (49)
Born April 27, 1899. Married Dabney LANGHORNE. Issue: *William Henry*, born 1932; *Suzanne*, born 1934.
66. NATALIE SAUNDERS. Dau. of E.D.S. (49)
Born March 1, 1903. Married Joseph WAYER. Issue: *Sallie*, born 1946.
67. JOHN CHARLES BARELLI SAUNDERS. Son of E.D.S. (49)
Born August 19, 1908. Married Elizabeth Kerr. Issue: *Elizabeth Coppee*, born 1944.
68. ROBERT CHANCELLOR SAUNDERS. Son of R.C.S. (51)
Born at Hinkley, Minnesota, July 25, 1896. Served in Navy, World War I. Resides in St. Louis, Missouri. Married Ruth Ebert Bass on February 3, 1931 in St. Louis, Missouri, daughter of George A. and Vitella (Ebert) Bass. Issue: *Robert Chancellor*, born May 17, 1933; *George Bass* born October 23, 1935.

69. EUGENE DAVIS SAUNDERS. Son of R.C.S. (51)

Born at Pine City, Minnesota, September 20, 1902. Resides in Seattle, Washington. Married September 1942 at Scranton, Pennsylvania, Elizabeth Wall, daughter of Dr. Russell Wall. Issue: *Russell Wall*, born September 23, 1946.

70. RICHARD TERRELL SAUNDERS. Son of R.C.S. (51)

Born at Pine City, Minnesota, January 8, 1904. Resides at Seattle, Washington. Married at Seattle September 28, 1929 Helen Elizabeth Turner, daughter of William Elliott and Helen (Coggeshall) Turner. She was born April 8, 1906. Issue: *Richard Terrell*, born September 28, 1932; *Mary Lou*, born June 23, 1936; *Roger Elliott*, born August 3, 1946; *Randolph Carr*, born August 3, 1946.

71. MARY SAUNDERS DARNALL. Dau. of M.H.D. (54)

Born April 19, 1882. Married, 1st, Beverly Mercer HARTMAN; 2nd, Harold I. LAMB. Issue: 1st, *Millicent Pryor*, born April 21, 1911.

72. HARRY HAIRSTON DARNALL. Son of M.H.D. (54)

Born May 13, 1884, died September 26, 1945. Married Emma Holderby of Huntingdon, West Virginia in 1907. Issue: *Harry Holderby*, born April 30, 1908, married 1940 Elizabeth Harris, their children being Sharon, born 1942 and William Holderby born 1947; *Lucy Holderby*, married, 1st, in 1942 John Proseius, lieut. j.g., World War II, killed in action, their son being John born 1943, and married, 2nd, Gardiner.

73. THOMAS MAUZY DARNALL. Son of M.H.D. (54)

Born May 28, 1890. Married, 1st, on June 1, 1915 Katharine deJarnette Hoge, born December 14, 1890, died October 23, 1928. Married, 2nd, in 1930 Erna Mae Maxey, born September 8, 1906. Issue: 1st, *Katharine Hoge*, born December 1, 1918, married Benson P. Shank, born January 15, 1917 and have a son Benson P., born March 12, 1947; 2nd, *Thomas Ashby*, born December 12, 1934.

74. ELIZABETH TERRY DARNALL. Dau. of M.H.D. (54)

Born December 22, 1893. Married January 12, 1915 Edmund John SNYDER, born August 31, 1891. Issue: *Charles Jackson*, born October 23, 1915, died September 28, 1944, Lieut. 82nd Airborne Division, killed in action in Holland, married December 19, 1942 Barbara Wilson, daughter of James Bean and Adelaide

(King) Wilson of Louisville, Kentucky; *Mary Anne*, born September 2, 1917, married June 4, 1940 Murray Keedick Coulter, born June 1, 1912, their children being Elizabeth Darnall born July 17, 1943 and Murray Keedick born August 10, 1946.

75. ROBERT HAIRSTON GRAVELY. Son of E.H.G. (55)
Born August 21, 1890. Married Lola Maury Johns. Issue: *Judith Maury*, who married David Lloyd Jones, their daughter Sylvia Hairston being born in 1947.
76. JOSEPH SAUNDERS JOPLIN. Son of J.S.J. (57)
Born January 26, 1896, married at Princeton, West Virginia, September 14, 1929 Lucy Witten. Issue: *John Booth*, born September 20, 1941; *James Witten*, born February 8, 1943.
77. ROBERT HYDE SAUNDERS. Son of R.S.S. (58)
Married Myrtle Walthall. Issue: *Martha*; *Neary*; *Richard*; *Myrtle*; *Nancy*.
78. ROBERT BARKSDALE LOVELACE. Son of S.S.L. (59)
Married Mattie Brooks. Issue: *Margaret Claiborne*, married Arthur Alwyne of Spring Grove, Pennsylvania and have sons Robert and James; *Evelyn Leigh*, married Wilson Kern of Spring Grove, Pennsylvania; *Robert Barksdale*, married Mary James of Spring Grove, Pennsylvania and have son, Robert.
79. PEACHY SHIELDS LOVELACE. Son of S.S.L. (59)
Married Jessie Reed. Issue: *Sarah*, married Francis Bowen of Tazewell, Virginia; *Shields*; *Landon Reed*.
80. WILLIAM CLAIBORNE LOVELACE. Son of S.S.L. (59)
Married Ethel Litsinger. Issue: *Ethel Marie*, married Ted Shonfelt; *William Claiborne*; *Martha Ann*.
81. MARY IRENE LOVELACE. Dau. of S.S.L. (59)
Married, 1st, Ferebee ELLIS, 2nd, Taylor PECK. Issue: 1st, *Thomas*; *James*.
82. ELIZABETH GUERRANT. Dau. of J.R.G. (60)
Born 1893. Married at Salt Lake City, Utah, 1924 Walter TRASK. Issue: *Catherine*; *Walter*; *David*.
83. SAMUEL SAUNDERS GUERRANT. Son of S.S.G. (61)
Born at Roanoke, Virginia March 14, 1900. Married October 1935 Elizabeth Varner. Issue: *Samuel Saunders*, born August 16, 1936.

-
84. SALLIE ANNE INGLES GUERRANT. Dau. of S.S.G. (61)
Born at Callaway, Virginia, September 1905. Married 1929 Wallace I. HELIE. Issue: *John P.*, born March 21, 1930 at Roanoke, Virginia.
85. JOHN LIPPINCOTT GUERRANT. Son of S.S.G. (61)
Born at Callaway, Virginia December 28, 1910. Married November 1945 Laura Bailey. Issue: *Laura Elizabeth*.
86. PETER MOSS GUERRANT. Son of S.S.G. (61)
Born at Callaway, Virginia January 20, 1913. Married Jessie Renick. Issue: *Florence Thomson*, born June 2, 1941; *Peter Franklin*, born July 30, 1942.
87. HELEN LOUISE TURQUAND GUERRANT. Dau. of S.S.G. (61)
Born at Callaway, Virginia, May 29, 1915. Married Neill Highsmith WATSON. Issue: *Richard Neill*, born January 13, 1946 at Red Springs, North Carolina.
88. RICHARD FRANCIS GUERRANT. Son of S.S.G. (61)
Born at Callaway, Virginia April 20, 1917. Married Sara Davis. Issue: *Richard Littleton*; *Thomas Kemper*.
89. MARY INGLES GUERRANT. Dau. of S. S. G. (61)
Born at Callaway, Virginia, November 5, 1922. Married Elmer H. DODSON. Issue: *Mary Nelsley*; *Raymond*.

Chapter IV

Descendants of Gustavus Lucke

1. GUSTAVUS LUCKE came to America from Germany and settled in Richmond, Virginia, about 1810. An impressive man, of large stature, commanding appearance and of obvious education and background, he promptly became a prominent citizen of the community. He built a fortune as a commission merchant and in 1822 he was Director of the Bank of the United States. He was born February 21, 1775 in Germany, where he was also educated, and died in Richmond on April 17, 1834. Gustavus Lucke married in Richmond on July 25, 1812 Sarah Hunter, born in England May 29, 1794, died August 19, 1841, daughter of an English sea captain and ward of William H. Fitzwhyllson who ran a private school in Richmond. Issue: *Gustavus*; *Jane P.* (2); *William Hunter* (3); *Rosina M.* (4); *Christian B.* (5); *Sarah Hunter* (6); *Mary* (7); *Margaret* (8); *Elizabeth* (9); *Lydia* (10).

Second Generation

2. JANE P. LUCKE. Dau. of G.L. (1)
Born April 9, 1816, died September 23, 1884. Married, 1st, at Richmond, Virginia, November 7, 1833 Dabney GARTHRIGHT, born 1799, died April 29, 1839; 2nd, on February 27, 1849 Joseph B. STEGAL, born January 29, 1813, died November 16, 1880. Issue: 1st, *Sallie Hunter* (11); *Mary Dabney* (12); 2nd, *Lydia Hale* (13); *Christian Lucke* (14); *Hunter Garthright* (15); *Henry* (16).
3. WILLIAM HUNTER LUCKE. Son of G.L. (1)
Born at Richmond January 10, 1818, died at New Orleans, Louisiana, March 23, 1851. Married at Richmond January 14, 1841 Jane Lyle Saunders, born at Richmond October 28, 1819, died at Chatham, Virginia, May 23, 1899, daughter of Samuel Shields and Elizabeth W. (Davidson) Saunders. (See Saunders Line, Chapter III.) Issue: *Shields* (17); *Sarah Hunter* (18); *William Hale* (19); *Walter W.* (20); *Mary Burton* (21).

4. ROSINA M. LUCKE. Dau. of G.L. (1)
Born at Richmond 1820, died there 1850. Married in 1839 Giles W. B. HALE, born at Liberty Hall in Franklin County, Virginia, 1805, died at his residence in Richmond, Virginia, July 19, 1842, son of John and Theodosia (Saunders) Hale. Issue: *Giles W. B.*, married Josephine Claiborne; *Alice*, married Dr. Robert Gardner; *Sallie*, married Captain William Holland. (For descendants of all these see Hale genealogy, Chapter II.)
5. CHRISTIAN B. LUCKE. Son of G.L. (1)
Born at Richmond, Virginia February 9, 1822. Died at Walpole, New Hampshire August 3, 1885. Representative to General Court at Concord, 1872-73. Married at Walpole December 11, 1843 Harriet Rebecca Watkins, daughter of George and Rebecca (Weir) Watkins, her grandfather Alexander Watkins having settled in Walpole in 1777. Issue: *Daughter*, died young; *Colonel Gustavus*, born February 2, 1846, died in Sherbrooke, Province of Quebec, and buried at Walpole, New Hampshire, July 12, 1894.
6. SARAH HUNTER LUCKE. Dau. of G.L. (1)
Born June 26, 1823, died April 4, 1877 at Richmond, Virginia. Married December 12, 1843 Hiram B. DICKINSON, born in Caroline County, Virginia, January 17, 1820, died at Richmond April 4, 1877. Captain, C.S.A. and member of Virginia State Legislature. Issue: *William Gustavus* (22); *Ella Jane* (23); *Mary Bell* (24); *Hiram B.* (25); *Ann Maria* (26); *Enders* (27).
7. MARY LUCKE. Dau. of G.L. (1)
Married James T. SUTTON, son of Francis Valvelle and Anne Eliza (Garnett) Sutton. He married, 2nd, Margaret Lucke (8).
8. MARGARET DYER LUCKE. Dau. of G.L. (1)
Born 1826, died 1852 at Richmond. Married at Washington, D. C. in 1845 James Taylor SUTTON, born at Richmond February 22, 1818, died at Richmond December 26, 1895, son of Francis Valvelle and Anne Eliza (Garnett) Sutton. He married, 1st, Mary Lucke (7) by whom he had no issue. Issue: *Frank Taylor* (28); *Mary Lucke* (29); *Ella* (30).
9. ELIZABETH LUCKE. Dau. of G.L. (1)
Died November 3, 1830 at Richmond, Virginia.
10. LYDIA LUCKE. Dau. of G.L. (1)
Born 1830, died June 18, 1892 at Richmond, Virginia.

Third Generation

11. SARAH HUNTER GARTHRIGHT. Dau. of J.L.G. (2)
Born September 20, 1834, died April 25, 1854.
12. MARY DABNEY GARTHRIGHT. Dau. of J.L.G. (2)
Born March 24, 1836, died August 20, 1874. Married February 11, 1863. Robert Bolling PICKETT, Captain, C.S.A. Issue: *Robert Bolling* (31); *John Dabney* (32); *Mary Lucke* (33); *Sarah Hunter* (34); *Kate Clack* (35).
13. LYDIA HALE STEGAL. Dau. of J.L.G.S. (2)
Born September 23, 1850, died September 11, 1880. Married November 14, 1872 John CLACK. Issue: *Josie Stegal* (36); *John* (37); *William Lucke* (38).
14. CHRISTIAN LUCKE STEGAL. Son of J.L.G.S. (2)
Born January 24, 1854, died November 24, 1902. Married February 14, 1877 Lucy Alexander Moss, who died January 22, 1931. Issue: *Mary Lucke* (39); *Christian Lucke* (40); *Jane Payne* (41); *William Hunter* (42).
15. HUNTER GARTHRIGHT STEGAL. Son of J.L.G.S. (2)
Born October 14, 1856. Married Mary House.
16. HENRY STEGAL. Son of J.L.G.S. (2)
Born October 14, 1856. Twin of Hunter Garthright Stegal (15).
17. SHIELDS SAUNDERS LUCKE. Son of W.H.L. (3)
Born November 16, 1842. Captain, C.S.A. Killed in battle at Seven Pines. Buried June 2, 1862.
18. SARAH HUNTER LUCKE. Dau. of W.H.L. (3)
Born November 24, 1843. Married on June 16, 1869 Samuel Ross CARTER, born March 8, 1840. He was a capt., C.S.A., and son of James and Lucy (Lanier) Carter. Resided in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. Issue: *William* (43); *Shields* (44); *Ada* (45); *Percy* (46); *Florence* (47).
19. WILLIAM HALE LUCKE. Son of W.H.L. (3)
Born at Richmond January 8, 1845, died there September 13, 1918. Banker. Married at Richmond February 23, 1876 Adelaide DeRieux Lancaster, born in Henrico County, October 24, 1855, died at Richmond August 15, 1897. Issue: *Mary Ely* (48); *Louise Saunders* (49); *Robert Ormonde* (50); *Bessie Lee* (51).

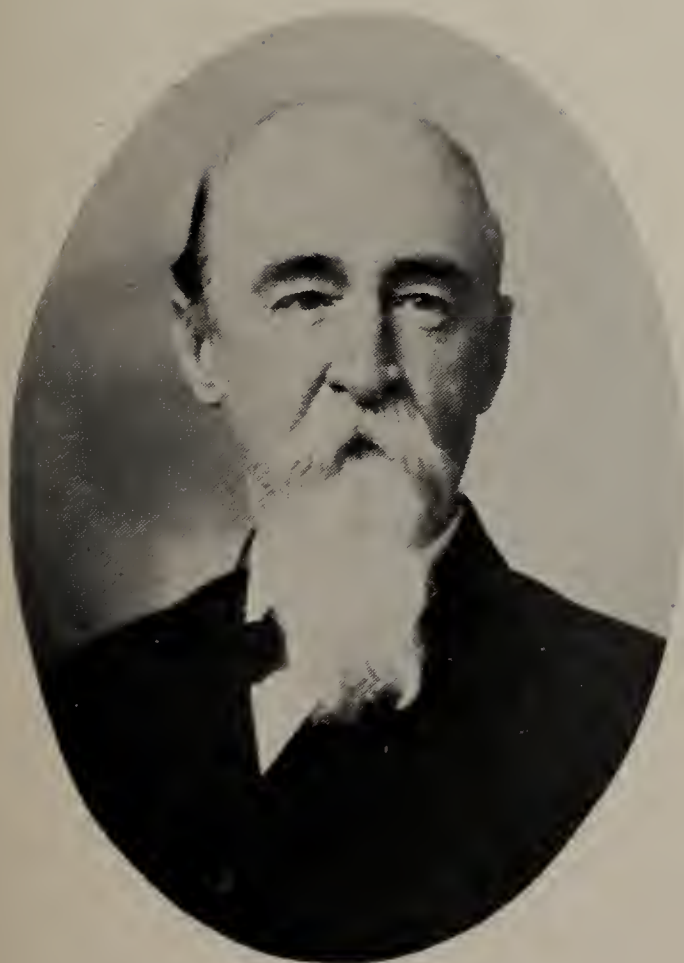
(LANCASTER)

Adelaide DeRieux (Lancaster) Lucke was the daughter of Robert Alexander and Mary Maria (Ely) Lancaster. Her mother was descended from RICHARD ELY (I) who came from England and settled at Lyme, Connecticut in 1660. His son WILLIAM ELY (II) born 1646, died 1717, was Judge of the County Court at New London and Deputy for Lyme to the General Court at Hartford. A son of William Ely, DANIEL ELY (III), born 1693, was several times Deputy from Lyme to the General Assembly held at Hartford and New Haven. The line then descends through DANIEL ELY (IV), born 1721, died 1767; DENISON ELY (V), born 1757, died 1811, who married Phoebe Lay; JAMES BURR ELY (VI), born 1796, died 1872, who married Jane Mary LeGrand Binford; MARY ELY (VII), born 1833, died 1875, who married Robert Alexander Lancaster; and ADELAIDE DERIEUX LANCASTER (VIII), who married WILLIAM HALE LUCKE (19).

Robert Alexander Lancaster, father of Adelaide DeRieux (Lancaster) Lucke, was descended from JUSTIN PIERRE PLUMARD DERIEUX (I) who immigrated to America from France in 1783. He was an officer in the French King's bodyguard when he met and married on October 14, 1780 Maria Margherita Martin who was visiting in Paris. She had lived in Virginia at Colle, the plantation of her stepfather Philip Mazzei, adjoining Thomas Jefferson's Monticello. When Justin Pierre DeRieux and his wife came to Virginia they lived at Colle a while, later in Goochland County where ADELAIDE MARIA DERIEUX (II) was born May 28, 1796, and then in Richmond where they opened a small school. Here their daughter, Adelaide Maria, met and married on December 2, 1819 John Alexander Lancaster, born April 1, 1795, died January 31, 1861, a son of John and Drusilla (LeGrand) Lancaster of Prince Edward County. Another daughter Eliza Louise DeRieux married in 1830 Samuel Shields Saunders whose first wife, by whom he had issue, was Eliza W. Davidson. (See Saunders Line, Chapter III). Adelaide Maria (DeRieux) Lancaster died in Richmond January 27, 1882, leaving a son ROBERT ALEXANDER LANCASTER (III), born April 10, 1829, died June 28, 1902, who married Mary Ely, their daughter ADELAIDE DERIEUX LANCASTER (IV) becoming the wife of WILLIAM HALE LUCKE (19).



WILLIAM HUNTER LUCKE
1818-1851



WILLIAM HALE LUCKE
1845-1918



ADELAIDE DERIEUX LANCASTER
1855-1897



-
20. WALTER WARREN LUCKE. Son of W.H.L. (3)
Born July 7, 1848 at Chatham, Virginia, died at Athens, Tennessee, January 6, 1937. Married, 1st, December 30, 1874 Mary Gay McGruder, born March 28, 1853 at Richmond, died September 13, 1887 at Doswell, Hanover County, Virginia. She was the daughter of Richard W. McGruder. Married, 2nd, Mary Pollock. Issue: 1st, *Eleanor Selden* (52); *Louise D.* (53); *Thomas Walter* (54); *Richard McGruder* (55); 2nd, *Doswell* (56).
21. MARY BURTON LUCKE. Dau. of W.H.L. (3)
Born February 1850, died June 1, 1850.
22. WILLIAM GUSTAVUS DICKINSON. Son of S.L.D. (6)
Born October 5, 1844, died June 16, 1845.
23. ELLA JANE DICKINSON. Dau. of S.L.D. (6)
Born July 10, 1846 at Richmond, died July 19, 1847.
24. MARY BELL DICKINSON. Dau. of S.L.D. (6)
Born October 24, 1847. Died September 2, 1864 at Richmond.
25. HIRAM B. DICKINSON. Son of S.L.D. (6)
Born March 11, 1849, died at Williamsburg, Virginia, 1908.
26. ANNE MARIA DICKINSON. Dau. of S.L.D. (6)
Born April 27, 1851, died May 9, 1851.
27. ENDERS DICKINSON. Son of S.L.D. (6)
Born at Richmond August 2, 1852, died there May 2, 1925. Married October 11, 1876 Eoline Genevieve Lucy, born February 18, 1856, died February 23, 1935, daughter of George Lucy. Issue: *Franklin Lucke* (57); *Enders* (58); *Vivian* (59).
28. FRANK TAYLOR SUTTON. Son of M.L.S. (8)
Born September 8, 1846 at Richmond, died there August 23, 1917. Confederate veteran, serving two years from 16 to 18 years of age, when war ended. Married at Ridgeway, Caroline County, Virginia, on February 12, 1873 Lillian Hampton Gale, born in Spottsylvania County December 3, 1852, died at Richmond August 16, 1923, daughter of M. J. Gale. Issue: *Margaret Gale* (60); *Frank Taylor* (61); *Howard* (62); *Nell Lucke* (63); *Jenifer Garnett* (64); *Eugene Hampton* (65), *Alan Hunter* (66).

29. MARY LUCKE SUTTON. Dau. of M.L.S. (8)
Born February 22, 1849, died May 10, 1936 at Richmond, Virginia.
30. ELLA SUTTON. Dau. of M.L.S. (8)
Born 1851, died infant.

Fourth Generation

31. ROBERT BOLLING PICKETT. Son of M.G.P. (12)
Born January 19, 1864, died 1871.
32. JOHN DABNEY PICKETT. Son of M.G.P. (12)
Born October 4, 1866, died 1891.
33. MARY LUCKE PICKETT. Dau. of M.G.P. (12)
Born December 30, 1869. Congregation of the Sisters of St. Joseph. Known as Sister M. Raphaela.
34. SARAH HUNTER PICKETT. Dau. of M.G.P. (12)
Born May 7, 1871. Died 1890.
35. KATE CLACK PICKETT. Dau. of M.G.P. (12)
Born August 30, 1873, died infant.
36. JOSIE STEGAL CLACK. Dau. of L.S.C. (13)
37. JOHN CLACK. Son of L.S.C. (13)
38. WILLIAM LUCKE CLACK. Son of L.S.C. (13)
39. MARY LUCKE STEGAL. Dau. of C.L.S. (14)
Born at Richmond April 11, 1879. Married May 16, 1931 Archer Taylor RENNIE who died October 26, 1944.
40. CHRISTIAN LUCKE STEGAL. Son of C.L.S. (14)
Died infant May 1, 1882.
41. JANE PAYNE STEGAL. Dau. of C.L.S. (14)
Died infant August 13, 1887.
42. WILLIAM HUNTER STEGAL. Son of C.L.S. (14)
Died November 17, 1926.
43. WILLIAM LUCKE CARTER. Son of S.L.C. (18)
Born May 29, 1870, died 1932.

-
44. SHIELDS SAUNDERS CARTER. Son of S.L.C. (18)
Born April 15, 1872. Married Louise Rice of New York. Issue: *Weld Saunders* (67); *Elaine* (68).
45. ADA HUNTER CARTER. Dau. of S.L.C. (18)
Born November 8, 1874. Married Charles A. STUTZ. Issue: *Florence* (69); *Rosslyn* (70); *Charles* (71).
46. PERCY HUTCHINS CARTER. Son of S.L.C. (18)
Born March 31, 1877, died 1934. Married Anne Buffington of Rome, Georgia. Issue: *Sigma Anne* (72); *Hutchins* (73); *Leona* (74); *Ross* (75); *Clayton* (76).
47. FLORENCE ALRICH CARTER. Dau. of S.L.C. (18)
Born March 23, 1884. Married December 27, 1920 John Livingston CHAFIN of Williamson, West Virginia. Issue: *Anne Carter* (77); *John L.* (78).
48. MARY ELY LUCKE. Dau. of W.H.L. (19)
Born January 29, 1877. Married at Richmond, Virginia May 10, 1900 Richard Cecil GARLICK, born May 17, 1865 in King and Queen County, Virginia, died at Richmond February 26, 1945. He was the son of Joseph R. and Susan (Morrison) Garlick. Issue: *Richard Cecil* (79); *William Lucke* (80); *Mary Ely* (81).
49. LOUISE SAUNDERS LUCKE. Dau. of W.H.L. (19)
Born September 8, 1878. Resides in Richmond, Virginia.
50. ROBERT ORMOND LUCKE. Son of W.H.L. (19)
Born February 11, 1885. Presbyterian Minister, ordained June 29, 1913. Married at Paris, Illinois, October 15, 1912 Jessie Ryan, born January 19, 1885 in Edgar County, Illinois. Issue: *Jessie Ryon* (82); *Robert Ormond* (83); *William Hunter* (84); *John Parish* (85).
51. BESSIE LEE LUCKE. Dau. of W.H.L. (19)
Born July 19, 1888. Resides in Richmond, Virginia.
52. ELEANOR SELDEN LUCKE. Dau. of W.W.L. (20)
Born at Chatham, Virginia, August 15, 1877. Married at Lynchburg October 14, 1903 Edgar P. MILLER, born December 12, 1861, died at Lynchburg April 4, 1942. He was the son of John M. and Mary M. (Norvell) Miller. Issue: *Eleanor Norvell* (86); *Norvel Harrison* (87); *Lucy Harrison* (88).

53. LOUISE D. LUCKE. Dau. of W.W.L. (20)

54. THOMAS WALTER LUCKE. Son of W.W.L. (20)

55. RICHARD McGRUDER LUCKE. Son of W.W.L. (20)

56. DOSWELL LUCKE. Son of W.W.L. (20)

57. FRANKLIN LUCKE DICKINSON. Son of E.D. (27)

Born at Richmond, Virginia September 20, 1877. Died there June 3, 1944. Married, 1st, at Washington, D. C. December 26, 1899 Mary E. Miller who died December 11, 1926 at Richmond. She was the daughter of Richard Miller. Married, 2nd, Mamie Bates. Issue: 1st, *Martha Enders* (89); *Elizabeth Miller* (90).

58. ENDERS DICKINSON. Son of E.D. (27)

Born February 22, 1881 at Richmond, Virginia. Married at Petersburg, Virginia. November 27, 1907 Elizabeth Robinson, born April 20, 1885, daughter of Richard Robinson. Issue: *Ann Elizabeth* (91); *Enders* (92).

59. VIVIAN S. DICKINSON. Son of E.D. (27)

Born April 5, 1883, at Richmond. Married at Richmond October 11, 1911, Estelle Mann Russell, born in 1885.

60. MARGARET GAYLE SUTTON. Dau. of F.T.S. (28)

Born at Laurel, Henrico County, Virginia, April 20, 1874. Married at Richmond December 7, 1904 Samuel Hester WILKINSON, born June 19, 1867 at Green Bay in Prince Edward County, Virginia, died July 3, 1930 at Richmond. He was the son of Alfred Clarke and Martha (Wooton) Wilkinson. Issue: *Lillian Sutton* (93).

61. FRANK TAYLOR SUTTON. Son of F.T.S. (28)

Born at Richmond March 10, 1877, died there January 8, 1944. Commonwealth attorney, Henrico County. Appointed Judge of the Law and Equity Court, 1926. Married at Woodland, Nottoway County, Virginia, May 25, 1915 Rebekah Shore Watson, born November 26, 1884, daughter of Meredith and Josephine (Robertson) Watson. Issue: *Josephine Meredith* (94); *Frank Taylor* (95).

62. HOWARD SUTTON. Son of F.T.S. (28)

Born November 8, 1880 at Richmond, died there September 23, 1944. Married at Richmond, November 22, 1905 Nell Binford Sinton, born April 11, 1885. Issue: *Howard* (96)

63. NELL LUCKE SUTTON. Dau. of F.T.S. (28)
Born June 24, 1885. Married December 7, 1918 Otto Emmett BUCKHOLZ.
64. JENIFER GARNETT SUTTON. Son of F.T.S. (28)
Born November 16, 1886. Died December 24, 1945.
65. EUGENE HAMPTON SUTTON. Son of F.T.S. (28)
Born August 21, 1889 at Richmond, Virginia. Served in U. S. Naval Reserve, World War I. Married at Richmond January 10, 1918 Martha Gwathmey Fitzgerald, born December 30, 1845, died February 18, 1932, daughter of William Tazewell and Pattie (Doggett) Fitzgerald, his mother being the daughter of Bishop Doggett. Issue: *Martha Fitzgerald* (97); *Anne Hampton* (98).
66. ALAN HUNTER SUTTON. Son of F.T.S. (28)
Born at Richmond November 24, 1893. Married at Bon Air, Virginia, October 8, 1921 Nannie May Bates, born February 5, 1895, daughter of Jacob and Nettie E. (Hammond) Bates. Issue: *Constance Hammond* (99); *Samuel Wilkinson* (100).

Fifth Generation

67. WELD SAUNDERS CARTER. Son of S.S.C. (44)
68. ELAINE CARTER. Dau. of S.S.C. (44)
69. FLORENCE LANIER STUTZ. Dau. of A.C.S. (45)
Born March 28, 1909.
70. ROSSLYN CARTER STUTZ. Dau. of A.C.S. (45)
Born August 28, 1910. Married Lewis Wilcox JONES of North Carolina. Issue: *Ned*; *Allan*.
71. CHARLES A. STUTZ. Son of A.C.S. (45)
Born December 12, 1912. Married Helen Aggater. Issue: *Rosslyn Leigh*; *Sally Lou*.
72. SIGMA ANNE CARTER. Dau. of P.H.C. (46)
73. HUTCHINS CARTER. Son of P.H.C. (46)
74. LEONA CARTER. Dau. of P.H.C. (46)
75. ROSS CARTER. Son of P.H.C. (46)

76. CLAYTON CARTER. Son of P.H.C. (46)
77. ANNE CARTER CHAFIN. Dau. of F.C.C. (47)
Born October 13, 1921. Died July 27, 1924.
78. JOHN LIVINGSTON CHAFIN. Son of F.C.C. (47)
Born January 31, 1924. Married Martha Paulsen of Louisville, Kentucky, April 24, 1946.
79. RICHARD CECIL GARLICK. Son of M.L.G. (48)
Born at Richmond, Virginia March 3, 1901. Lieutenant, U. S. Navy, World War II; Professor at University of Virginia.
80. WILLIAM LUCKE GARLICK. Son of M.L.G. (48)
Born at Richmond, September 2, 1902. Died November 30, 1922.
81. MARY ELY GARLICK. Dau. of M.L.G. (48)
Born at Richmond September 29, 1908. Married October 10, 1931 Isaac Hugh THOMPSON, born at Richmond August 3, 1906, son of Isaac Hugh and Maude (Beazley) Thompson. Issue: *Mary Ely*, born January 11, 1935; *Suzanne Lancaster*, born July 17, 1937.
82. JESSIE RYON LUCKE. Dau. of R.O.L. (50)
Born at Frankford, West Virginia, May 28, 1914.
83. ROBERT ORMOND LUCKE. Son of R.O.L. (50)
Born August 8, 1917, died September 3, 1934.
84. WILLIAM HUNTER LUCKE. Son of R.O.L. (50)
Born at Concord, North Carolina, July 28, 1919. Lieutenant, U. S. Navy, World War II. Married at Richmond April 3, 1942 Alice Warren DeFrees, born at Chicago, Illinois, September 27, 1916, daughter of Raymond Garfield and Jane Huntingdon (Sheets) DeFrees. Issue: *William Hunter*, born January 14, 1943; *Robert Lancaster*, born July 22, 1945.
85. JOHN PARISH LUCKE. Son of R.O.L. (50)
Born August 7, 1924, died infant.
86. ELEANOR NORVELL MILLER. Dau. of E.L.M. (52)
Born October 30, 1904, married April 8, 1928 William Brown PATTERSON, son of John Blackwood and Anna (Compton) Patterson. Issue: *William Brown*, born April 10, 1930; *Eleanor*, born February 18, 1934.

-
87. NORVELL HARRISON MILLER. Son of E.L.M. (52)
Born August 30, 1906, died October 31, 1907.
88. LUCY HARRISON MILLER. Dau. of E.L.M. (52)
Born March 17, 1907, married October 10, 1934 Charles George BABER, son of John Lafayette Baber. Issue: *Edgar*, born March 1, 1937; *Jane*, born January 19, 1940.
89. MARTHA ENDERS DICKINSON. Dau. of F.L.D. (57)
90. ELIZABETH MILLER DICKINSON. Dau. of F.L.D. (57)
91. ANN ELIZABETH DICKINSON. Dau. of E.D. (58)
Born at Richmond September 18, 1912. Married June 27, 1936 V. Goodwyn WELSH. Issue: *John Dickinson*, born March 22, 1938; *William Enders*, born March 26, 1942; *Elizabeth Goodwyn*, born April 17, 1946.
92. ENDERS DICKINSON. Son of E.D. (58)
Born at Richmond August 8, 1919. Married October 8, 1943 Jean Louise Neasmith. Issue: *Julia Ann*, born December 20, 1944.
93. LILLIAN SUTTON WILKINSON. Dau. of M.S.W. (60)
Born at Richmond March 10, 1910. Married October 15, 1938 William Alexander BRYSON. Issue: *William Hamilton*, born July 29, 1941; *Margaret Sutton*, born March 3, 1944.
94. JOSEPHINE MEREDITH SUTTON. Dau. of F.T.S. (61)
Born at Richmond September 11, 1916. Married May 24, 1941 Robert J. McCANDLISH of Fairfax C. H., Virginia, son of Robert J. McCandlish. Issue: *Rebekah Sutton*, born July 10, 1945.
95. FRANK TAYLOR SUTTON. Son of F.T.S. (61)
Born at Richmond March 10, 1918. Lieut., Air Corps, World War II. Shot down over Roumania 1944. Prisoner of War in Germany until 1945. Married August 1, 1943 Lucy Gordon. Issue: *Frank Taylor*, born November 6, 1946.
96. HOWARD SUTTON. Son of H.S. (62)
Born at Richmond November 24, 1906. Married October 14, 1933 May Ruggles Nelson, born April 28, 1911. Issue: *May Nelson*, born August 31, 1934; *Mollie Douglas*, died infant; *Howard*, born May 8, 1938.

97. MARTHA FITZGERALD SUTTON. Dau. of E.H.S. (65)
Born November 8, 1928. Married Charles M. GLENN, born
November 2, 1916. Issue: *Martha Cole*, born August 21, 1941;
Anne Doggett, born April 2, 1945.
98. ANNE HAMPTON SUTTON. Dau. of E.H.S. (65)
Married Andrew ROBERTSON, born November 1, 1921. Issue:
Jane Lewis, born February 27, 1946.
99. CONSTANCE HAMMOND SUTTON. Dau. of A.H.S. (66)
Born June 25, 1924.
100. SAMUEL WILKINSON SUTTON. Son of A.H.S. (66)
Born July 3, 1928.

Chapter V

The Claiborne Family

1. WILLIAM CLAIBORNE was born in England about 1600. He was evidently an adventuresome young man of good education and marked ability. He seems not to have inherited an estate or much worldly goods, but strong merchant connections and family influence at court succeeded in having him engaged by the London Company as Surveyor General of the Virginia Colony with a stipulated compensation of 30 pounds a year, fees, and a house. Arriving in Virginia on the "George" with Sir Francis Wyatt in 1621 Claiborne prospered greatly as his intelligence and capabilities as a leader won the respect of both the planters and the authorities.

In 1631, under a royal license from Charles I, William Claiborne planted on Kent Island the first settlement within the bounds of the present State of Maryland. He purchased the island from the Indians, colonized it with serious-minded planters who brought livestock and farming implements with them, began trading with the natives on the shores of the Chesapeake Bay and in a short time had a representative in the new Virginia House of Burgesses. The jurisdiction of Virginia over this settlement was later disputed by Cecilius Calvert, the second Lord Baltimore, who received in 1632 a royal charter to establish his Maryland palatinate. A bitter feud resulted between Virginia and Maryland, with Claiborne resolutely defending his Kent Island property against the intrigues and attacks of Leonard Calvert, brother of Cecilius and Governor of Maryland, who insisted that Claiborne confess himself a member of the Maryland colony. Claiborne steadfastly refused to do this, acting on the advice of the Council of Virginia which declared there was "no reason for rendering up the right of the Isle of Kent which Virginia is bound in duty to maintain." Although victor in a Chesapeake Bay naval engagement between his ships and those of Calvert, invader and actual ruler of Maryland for two years, and backed by the Council of Virginia throughout a period of twenty years, Claiborne was finally dis-

possessed. A treacherous associate had caused misunderstanding between him and his London business partners, Cloberry & Company, who were now dissatisfied with the turn of events. The King, though friendly, was straddling, and political intrigue intervened before Charles' execution to wrest from Claiborne his island, if not his claim which he dauntlessly and justifiably pressed until his death.

Although William Claiborne's entire life is historically identified with his courageous and pertinacious struggle with the Calverts of Maryland, his career was punctuated by a series of achievements and honors in Virginia. As a captain of colonial troops he was a successful commander in early Indian campaigns. He was Secretary of State of Virginia, 1625-1638, again held that post throughout the duration of the Cromwellian Commonwealth from 1652 to 1658, and after the restoration was honored by Charles II with the same position. In 1642 Claiborne was appointed by Charles I Treasurer of Virginia for life, doubtless to salve that unhappy monarch's conscience to some extent about Claiborne's loss of Kent. He was a colonel, commanding all colonial forces in the campaign against the Indians, 1644-45. In 1652, as Parliamentary Commissioner with Richard Bennett for the reduction of Virginia and Maryland, he governed Maryland, wisely, without vengeance and without taking advantage of his position to regain personal control of Kent Island. He maintained a firm hand in the affairs of Maryland until late in 1657 when Baltimore conformed and made his peace with Parliament. In 1653 Colonel Claiborne acted as Deputy Governor of Virginia. From 1625 to 1660 he was a Member of Council and as late as 1666 he served in the Virginia Assembly.

On September 1, 1653, William Claiborne was granted 5000 acres, adjoining West Point which was settled by Governor John West in 1650, on the Pamunkey River where it joins the Mattaponi to form the York. This was the beginning of his plantation "Romangkok," or Romancoke as it came to be known. To it other tracts were added, and from it later was carved "Sweet Hall" plantation, the home of William's grandson, Capt. Thomas Claiborne, who built about 1721 the high windowed, fort-like old house which still stands. Col. Claiborne subsequently organized and settled New Kent County, naming it for his beloved island in Chesapeake Bay. His great plantation is prominently named on

John Speede's first official map of Virginia and Maryland, the area about the forks of the York being indicated as "Clayborn." Romancoke was sub-divided further in later generations numbering among its owners Daniel Parke Custis, whose widow Martha Dandridge Custis married George Washington; Martha's grandson, George Washington Parke Custis; and his grandson, Capt. Robert E. Lee, Jr., whose father married Mary Anne Custis. The operation of this plantation was said to have been one of George Washington's favorite hobbies.

William Claiborne married Elizabeth Butler, a sister of John Butler of Kent Island fame. Col. Claiborne died at Romancoke about 1678, leaving to his descendants an illustrious heritage of achievement built upon his ability, courage and strength of character.

Issue: *Jane*, married Col. Thomas Brereton of Northumberland County.

Issue: Thomas.

William, died 1682, Lt. Colonel of Militia, Burgess, married Elizabeth Wilkes.

Issue: William.

Leonard, died 1694, resided in Jamaica.

Issue: Katherine; Elizabeth.

John.

Thomas (2)

Second Generation

2. THOMAS CLAIBORNE. Son of W.C. (1)

Born August 17, 1647, died October 7, 1683 at Romancoke in New Kent County, Virginia. Killed in battle against Indians, serving as lieut. colonel of militia. Married Sarah Fenn. She was the daughter of Samuel and Dorothy Fenn of Middle Plantation. (She married, 2nd, Thomas Bray.) Issue: *Thomas* (3)

Third Generation

3. THOMAS CLAIBORNE. Son of T.C. (2)

Born in New Kent County, Virginia, December 16, 1680, died in King William, August 16, 1732. Captain of troop of horse in His Majesty's Army. Defended colony against Indians. Built Sweet Hall on the Pamunkey River about 1721. Married 1703 Anne

Fox, born May 20, 1684, died May 4, 1733, daughter of Henry Fox, born 1650, died 1714, Burgess and Justice of King William County, and his wife Anne (West) Fox.

Issue: *Thomas*, born January 9, 1704, died December 1, 1735, a lawyer.

William, established Windsor Plantation in Sussex County.

Issue: Mary; Nathaniel; Richard; William.

Leonard, Burgess and Sheriff of King William County, married Martha Burnell, daughter of Major Francis Burnell, an early Justice of New Kent.

Issue: Leonard; Richard; Thomas.

Nathaniel (4)

Augustine (5)

Daniel, married Mary Maury.

Issue: Mary Ann; Matthew Maury; Dorothea.

Bernard, married Georgiana (Ravenscroft) Poythress.

Issue: Thomas B.; Martha; Sallie.

(WEST)

Anne Fox was a descendant of GOVERNOR JOHN WEST (I) of Virginia, born in England, December 14, 1590, the son of Sir Thomas West, 2nd Lord Delaware. Capt. John West who immigrated in 1618 and became Governor in 1635 was also a member of the Virginia Council for 29 years. He died in 1659. His brother Thomas West, 3rd Lord Delaware, was Governor of Virginia in 1610. Another brother, Francis, was Governor of Virginia in 1627. By his marriage to Anne Knollys, daughter of Sir Francis Knollys, Governor John West had a son John. COL. JOHN WEST (II), born 1632, died 1689, married in 1658 Unity Croshaw, daughter of Major Joseph Croshaw, born 1610, died 1677, a member of the York County Militia and Burgess in 1658, who was a son of Capt. Raleigh Croshaw, the immigrant, who came in September 1608, was an early Burgess and is mentioned by Captain John Smith in his History. John and Unity (Croshaw) West had a daughter ANNE WEST (III) who married Henry Fox, born 1650, died 1714, Burgess, Justice and Sheriff of King William County. Their daughter, ANNE FOX (IV) married THOMAS CLAIBORNE (3).



SWEET HALL, BUILT BY CAPTAIN THOMAS CLAIBORNE, 1721

Fourth Generation

4. NATHANIEL CLAIBORNE. Son of T.C. (3)

Born in King William County 1715, died at Sweet Hall in 1754. This unusually capable man was chosen at the age of 17 by his father to be an executor of his estate and guardian of younger children in the family, although he had two older brothers in the practice of law. At 26 years of age he was afflicted with gout and never afterward walked. This did not prevent him, however, from greatly enlarging the family fortune by efficient management of his plantation. Married Jane Cole, daughter of William and Mary (Roscow) Cole. (She married, 2nd, Stephen Bingham, and 3rd, Col. Francis West.)

Issue: *Thomas*, Burgess for King William County 1768-69 and died in 1777.

Issue: Four sons and one daughter.

Mary Cole, died November 10, 1771, married September 2, 1756 Roger Gregory, son of Richard and Agnes (West) Gregory of King William.

Issue: Richard; Roger; Nathaniel; Thomas; William; Mary Cole, who married John Herbert Claiborne, son of (5)

Nancy, married Richard Gregory.

Jane (Claiborne) Tate.

Betsy (Claiborne) Lipscomb.

Susannah (Claiborne) ————gton.

William (6)

(COLE)

Jane Cole had a sister, Mary, who married Ferdinand Leigh (See Leigh). Jane and Mary Cole were descended from WILLIAM COLE (I), born in England in 1599, who came to Virginia in the Neptune, 1618, and settled in Warwick County. His son, COL. WILLIAM COLE (II), born in Virginia in 1638, died in Warwick County March 4, 1693/4, a member of the Virginia Council and Secretary of State, married 1st, Anne Digges, daughter of Governor Dudley Digges, and 2nd, Martha Lear, died August 4, 1704, the daughter of Colonel John Lear of Nansemonde County. A son of Colonel William and Martha (Lear) Cole was CAPT. WILLIAM COLE (III), born 1691, died 1737, Burgess and Sheriff of Warwick County, vestryman, visitor at William and Mary

College. He married Mary Roscow, who died in 1752, daughter of William and Lucy (Bassett) Roscow. One of their daughters was MARY COLE (IV), who married Ferdinand Leigh, father-in-law of William Claiborne (6), and another was JANE COLE (IV) who married NATHANIEL CLAIBORNE (4).

5. AUGUSTINE CLAIBORNE. Son of T.C. (3)

Born in King William County, Virginia, January 14, 1720, died at Windsor, Sussex County, May 3, 1787. Surry County Burgess, Vestryman, Albemarle Parish, Sussex, 1754, Clerk of Sussex Court 1754-76 and State Senator 1779. Married Mary Herbert, born August 25, 1728, died March 14, 1799, daughter of Buller Herbert. Issue: *Mary*, married General Charles Harrison, uncle of William Henry Harrison.

Issue: Charles; Henry; Benjamin; Mary Herbert; Anne Carter; Elizabeth Randolph.

Thomas.

Augustine, born February 2, 1745, died 1796, married Martha Jones.

Issue: Augustine; Cadwalader Jones; Martha.

Herbert, born April 7, 1746, married, 1st, Mary Ruffin, 2nd, Mary Brown.

Issue: 1st, Mary Herbert; 2nd, William Burnett; Herbert Augustine; William; Mary Carter Bassett; Judith Brown; Harriet Herbert; Bettie Carter; Augusta.

Anne, born December 30, 1749, married November 19, 1768 Colonel Richard Cocke.

Issue: Richard Herbert; Augustine Claiborne; Buller; Elizabeth; Lucy.

Susanna, born November 29, 1751, married Frederick Jones.

Issue: Augustus; Mary Herbert; Mrs. George Maclin.

William, born 1753, married a daughter of Robert Ruffin.

Issue: William Presley; Lucy Herbert; Elizabeth.

Buller, born October 27, 1755, Major during the American Revolution, Justice and Sheriff of Dinwiddie County, married Patsy Ruffin.

Issue: Sterling; James; Richard; Lucy.

Richard, born 1757, Commissary in grade of major during American Revolution, married a daughter of Philip Jones.

Issue: Philip.

Lucy Herbert, born August 22, 1760, married Col. John Cocke.

Issue: Robert; Herbert; John Ruffin.

Elizabeth, born 1761, married Thomas Peterson.

Issue: John Herbert; Thomas; Augustine; Anne Fox.

John Herbert, born May 30, 1763, married Mary Cole Gregory, granddaughter of (4).

Issue: John Gregory; Maria; Martha Ann.

Sarah, married Charles Anderson.

Issue: Claiborne.

Ferdinand, born March 9, 1772.

Bathurst, born April 6, 1774, married 1st, a daughter of J. Batte, and 2nd, Mary Leigh Claiborne (11).

Fifth Generation

6. WILLIAM CLAIBORNE. Son of N.C. (4)

Born July 22, 1748 at Sweet Hall in King William County. Died at Manchester, Virginia, September 27, 1809. Left an orphan at six years of age he spent much time with his uncle, William Claiborne, master of the great Windsor plantation in Sussex County, and on whom he looked as a grandfather. During the American Revolution he furnished horses for the Army and otherwise assisted with the Commissary. Married in 1770 Mary Leigh, born 1750 in King William County, died April 11, 1782 at Manchester. Issue: *Ferdinand Leigh* (7); *William Charles Cole* (8); *Thomas Augustine* (9); *Nathaniel Herbert* (10); *Mary Leigh* (11).

(LEIGH)

Mary Leigh was a daughter of Ferdinand and Mary (Cole) Leigh and thus a first cousin of her husband William Claiborne. The Leighs were very prominent in King and Queen County and in King William County, Virginia, prior to the American Revolution. Mary Leigh had a brother William, born 1747, died 1786, who was educated at William and Mary College and in 1772 was ordained by the Bishop of London, returning to Manchester

Parish in Virginia. When he asked for the hand of a daughter of Benjamin Watkins, Clerk of Chesterfield County, he was rebuffed by the father who objected to his daughter marrying a poor English clergyman. However, the congregation took matters into its own hands, encouraged the marriage, and furnished a house for the happy young couple. From this union came a number of children among whom were the celebrated U. S. Senator Benjamin Watkins Leigh of Richmond and Judge William Leigh of Halifax County, the friend and adviser of John Randolph of Roanoke.

Sixth Generation

7. FERDINAND LEIGH CLAIBORNE. Son of W.C. (6)

Born in Sussex County, Virginia in 1772, died at Soldiers Retreat near Natchez, Mississippi, March 22, 1815. Commissioned an ensign in the United States Infantry in 1793 and fought against the Indians under General Anthony Wayne on the northwestern frontier. Held grade of captain, U. S. Infantry, when he resigned in 1805 and removed to Natchez in the Mississippi Territory, where he became a representative in the Territorial Legislature. Served as Colonel of Volunteers there, being entrusted with the responsibility of preventing the passage of Col. Aaron Burr's mysterious flotilla down the Mississippi River. That brilliant but frustrated late Vice-President of the United States resolved a tense situation by eventually submitting peaceably to the Civil Authority of the Territory, but Claiborne and his troops had played a careful game of watchful preparedness at a time when rumors of Burr's plans and military resources reached hysterically alarming proportions. Colonel Burr, naively confident as he had been of creating a great popular movement by intrigue, was a trained military man and with the disappointing following he had been able to muster he recognized the futility of resistance. Bloodshed and capture, or simple arrest, by the military would have resulted in his delivery to his recent turncoat allies who held high positions in the U. S. Army and who were now vying with each other in renouncing Burr and disavowing their own half-conceived plan to take New Orleans, set up an independent state in the Mississippi Valley; and possibly proceed with the conquest of parts of Mexico.

Colonel Claiborne was appointed Brigadier General of Volunteers in the Service of the United States on March 8, 1813 and before the end of the year he had defeated in pitched battle Red Eagle and his warriors of the Creek Confederacy who were threatening the Mississippi Territory. Red Eagle, a Scotsman named Bill Weatherford of only one-eighth Indian blood, had personally led the savages a few months earlier in a strategic attack on Fort Mims and the massacre of its garrison. Shortly after his rout on the Alabama River by General Claiborne, Red Eagle's warriors were brought to bay and annihilated at Tohopeka by General Andrew Jackson. Weatherford, who did not take part in this battle, subsequently put in a lone appearance and surrendered personally to General Jackson. During this campaign General Claiborne exhausted his own personal funds in equipping and feeding his volunteer troops, who when they were finally mustered out of the service were without shoes or provisions and had eight months pay due them. Claiborne himself who had suffered greatly from exposure was gravely ill after his return to Natchez and died soon after.

On August 19, 1802 Ferdinand Claiborne married Mary Magdalene Hutchins. She was the daughter of Col. Anthony Hutchins of the North Carolina Militia, a retired English Army captain, who in 1773 settled with his family on a plantation near Natchez at the site of the old White Apple Village of the once proud Natchez Indians, sun-worshipping relatives of the Aztecs. The Natchez had been exterminated by the French in 1730. (Mary Hutchins Claiborne married, 2nd, Rev. Dana Cooper.) Issue: *William Jefferson*, born December 12, 1803, died December 18, 1803; *Ann Elisa Virginia*, born July 19, 1805, died August 5, 1817; *John Francis Hamtramck* (12); *Ferdinand Leigh* (13); *Osmun* (14); *Samuel Francis Hutchins*, born November 24, 1812, died 1819; *Charlotte* (15).

8. WILLIAM CHARLES COLE CLAIBORNE. Son of W.C. (6)
Born in Sussex County, Virginia in 1775, this remarkable man's career was brought to a sudden close by his untimely death at 42 years of age on November 23, 1817. Precocious as a child and brilliant as a man his ideals and accomplishments were indeed impressive. At the age of 8 he wrote in his Latin grammar the motto "Dear my country, dearer liberty; where liberty is, there is my country." After acquiring eminence, he warned, "The

danger that menaces us, and our institutions, in the future, is from executive interference, and its tendency to usurp and accumulate power."

At 15 William Claiborne left his home in Richmond to take a position under the clerk of the National Congress. He joined the Polemic Society in Philadelphia, discovered he could sway an audience and soon attracted the attention of John Adams, Thomas Jefferson and John Sevier. On the latter's advice he studied law and at 20 commenced his practice in Tennessee. There in 1796 he was a member of the convention which framed a state constitution. That same year, at 21, General Sevier made him a Judge of the Supreme Court of the new State, and at 22 he was elected to the Congress of the United States succeeding Andrew Jackson. Re-elected for a second term he held Tennessee's single vote which could have broken the national election deadlock and installed Aaron Burr over Thomas Jefferson as President of the United States. Claiborne, however, withstood flattering Federalist pressure and with abiding faith in republicanism he stood fast for Thomas Jefferson who was, of course, the peoples' intended choice for first place.

In 1801 President Jefferson appointed Claiborne, at the age of 26, Governor of the Mississippi Territory, where he at once won the people's confidence with his genius for administration and diplomacy. He settled land disputes, organized a Militia, established Jefferson College and made peace with Indians, foreign neighbors and political opposition alike. His accomplishments were all the more remarkable in the face of the turmoil brought about by the prospective cession of Spanish Louisiana to France and the closing of the New Orleans port to up-river trade in 1802. Governor Claiborne, associated with General James Wilkinson of the U. S. Army, was President Jefferson's Commissioner in 1803 to receive from France the Louisiana Purchase, and he was appointed Governor General of the Province to succeed the Spanish Governor at New Orleans, pending organization of a new American government for the vast territory.

With the establishment of the Territory of Orleans in 1804 Claiborne became its Governor, in which capacity he served until Louisiana was admitted to the Union in 1812. This period taxed his patience and proved his diplomatic skill, administrative ability

and intense nationalism, as he welded together the jealous Creole elements of the Territory and defied aggression by conspirators who would seize the newly acquired American territory to create an independent state. The old residents were not very enthusiastic about the new American administration, counting their French and Spanish blood more civilized than that of the backwoods "Kaintucks", their classification of all Americans coming down the river. Their discontent over the division of the Louisiana Territory and abolition of the slave trade in 1808 was obvious. The Governor was seriously wounded in a duel and otherwise suffered great mental anguish before winning over the general population. The fact that he was successful in his administration, and with the approval of most of the people, is written in his election as Governor of the new State of Louisiana in 1812.

The challenge to Gov. Claiborne's talents was promptly renewed by the War with England and her allies, including the Creek Indians. At this time his problems were complicated by political refugees from Mexico plotting in New Orleans and pirates preying on shipping along the coast. When he posted a reward for the capture of Jean Lafitte, the leader of a band of smugglers and pirates, that gentleman promptly had notices posted offering a greater reward for the Governor in chains. He, like others, however, was eventually won over by Claiborne's patriotic fervor and redeemed himself to some extent by rebuffing flattering offers from the British and gallantly assisting the Americans during the siege of New Orleans. The Governor did much to prepare New Orleans for the expected blow when the British under General Edward M. Packenham finally came in force at year-end in 1814. General Andrew Jackson arrived in time to assume the military responsibility for the defense of New Orleans and during Jackson's highly successful battle against the British, the Governor commanded the Militia first on the Plain of Gentilly and then on the right bank of the Mississippi River. During the siege, Governor Claiborne had to cope with a panic-stricken legislature which he found it necessary to close, just prior to one of the worst slaughters in British military history, when there was agitation among its members for delivering up the city to the British to prevent the anticipated pillage. In 1817 Governor Claiborne was elected to the United States Senate but died from a liver disease within the year before taking his seat.

William Charles Cole Claiborne married, 1st, on April 20, 1801, Eliza Wilson Lewis of Nashville, Tennessee, daughter of William Terrell and Sarah (Martin) Lewis, and who was born in North Carolina and died in New Orleans on September 26, 1804; 2nd, in 1806 Clarisse Duralde of Louisiana; 3rd, in 1812 Suzette Bosque of New Orleans. Issue: 1st, *Tennessee*, died infant; 2nd, *Wm. Chas. Cole* (16); 3rd, *Charles*, who died unmarried; *Sophronia* (17).

(DURALDE)

Clarisse Duralde was a daughter of Martin Milony Duralde, a Spanish officer who was serving with a detachment stationed in Upper Louisiana at St. Louis when he married Marie Josephe Perrault in 1776. Marie (Perrault) Duralde was a native of Quebec, the daughter of Louis and Josephe (Bobe) Perrault. A short time after the marriage the Duraldes moved to New Orleans where Clarisse was born. She died two years after her marriage to Governor Claiborne, leaving him an infant son (16).

9. THOMAS AUGUSTINE CLAIBORNE. Son of W.C. (6)

Born in Sussex County, Virginia, in 1777. Died at New Orleans, Louisiana in 1817. Surgeon, U. S. Navy. Married, 1st, on April 20, 1801, Sarah T. Lewis of Nashville, Tennessee, born in North Carolina, died in Nashville in 1809; 2nd, Isabella Charlotte (Hutchins) Wooldridge, born 1790, died at Natchez, June 12, 1816. Sarah T. Lewis and her sister, Eliza W. Lewis, first wife of W. C. C. Claiborne (8), were married on the same day. Their father, William T. Lewis, was a lieut., Continental Line, American Revolution, and a descendant of William Terrell who immigrated to Virginia from England about 1660. Isabella Charlotte (Hutchins) Wooldridge, widow of Edmond Wooldridge, was a sister of Mary Magdaline Hutchins who married General Ferdinand Leigh Claiborne (7). Issue: 1st, *Ferdinand*, born 1804, died 1832; *Micajah Greene Lewis*, born 1808, died 1878, married Lavinia Cannon, born 1828, daughter of Governor Newton Cannon of Tennessee; *Mary E. T.* (18).

10. NATHANIEL HERBERT CLAIBORNE. Son of W.C. (6)

Born in Sussex County, Virginia, February 1, 1779, died on his plantation, Claybrook, in Franklin County, Virginia, August 15, 1859. He was educated at Richmond Academy, presided over by

Eldridge Harris, where two of his older brothers, William and Thomas, also studied. A good scholar, he exhibited at an early age his keen observation and analysis of character. His comments on contemporaries were always interesting. Among his schoolmates mentioned in his memoirs was Thomas Sully, who appeared to Claiborne more adapted to the stage than to painting for which he showed no inclination or talent at school but, driven by necessity, he eventually excelled through sheer ambition to succeed.

Claiborne visited Franklin County early and acquired lands north of the Blackwater River, just west of John Hale's plantation, Liberty Hall. Here he later built Claybrook and settled permanently with his family. Elected to the House of Delegates of the Virginia General Assembly, he served from 1810 to 1812, acquiring there a reputation as an exponent of economy and a reformer of abuses of government. He was a member of the Executive Council during the War of 1812. A personal and political friend of Thomas Jefferson, he was a member of Jefferson's commission which founded the University of Virginia at Charlottesville. Claiborne served as a State Senator from 1821 to 1825, at which time he was elected to the Congress of the United States, serving continuously in the House of Representatives from 1825 to 1837. In the National Congress he increased his reputation as a "watchdog of the Treasury." Throughout his life Claiborne was a prolific writer and his philosophy on morals, politics and economics stands the test of time. During the War of 1812 he wrote numerous articles and published running accounts of the political and military situation under the title "The Crisis." These were widely read and quoted at the time, as were his sketches of contemporaries in public life. His "War in the South" published in 1819 was a vigorous contribution to Southern literature of the period. He was buried on his plantation, Claybrook, which he operated with the love of a true farmer.

Nathaniel Herbert Claiborne married in Goochland County, Virginia, on May 17, 1815 Elizabeth Archer Binford. President John Quincy Adams toasted Claiborne's wife at a dinner party given at the White House as the most beautiful woman he had ever seen. Elizabeth (Binford) Claiborne was indeed considered by all a beauty in her day, and she passed this attribute on to all her daughters. She was born in Goochland County, Virginia, May 20, 1799, the daughter of Thomas and Susanna (Jarratt)

Binford, and she died in Fincastle, Botetourt County, Virginia, January 15, 1880. Issue: *Ferdinand Leigh* (19); *Susan M.* (20); *Nathaniel Charles* (21); *Mary Elizabeth* (22); *William Patrick* (23); *Bettie Herbert* (24); *Thomas Binford* (25); *Ann* (26); *Catherine Sophronia* (27); *James Robert* (28); *Josephine Hortense* (29).

(BINFORD)

ANTHONY BINFORD (I) received a grant of 320 acres in Lower Norfolk County from Governor William Berkeley on November 5, 1665. His family was Kentish and he was a Quaker, having been convinced by George Fox. His son, JAMES BINFORD (II), of Charles City County, had three sons: John, Thomas and Peter. THOMAS BINFORD (III) resided in Henrico County, Virginia, where he died in 1752. His children were: *John*, who married Susanna Ellyson, March 8, 1754; *James*, who married Margaret Mosby in 1745; *Priscilla*; *Thomas*, who married Judith Ladd in 1753; *Bettie Kinsie*; *Sarah*, who married Amos Ladd August 11, 1763 and died March 3, 1814; *William*; *Mary*. The children of JAMES BINFORD (IV) and his wife Margaret (Mosby) Binford were: *John Mosby*, born 1746, married Eliza Frances Hardiman and moved first to North Carolina then to Alabama; *James*; *Martha*; *Nancy*; *Benjamin*; *Thomas*; *Sarah*; *Samuel*.

Of these last-named children, THOMAS BINFORD (V) became a Member of the State Legislature. He was a large landholder and like other members of the family a slave-owner. However, John Woolman had begun preaching against slavery and finally all Quakers in good standing freed their slaves about 1800. This caused unpleasantness and the splitting up of the Binford family, many moving away. Thomas, who resided in Goochland County, remained in Virginia and when he died in 1830 left each of his children \$2000. He married, 1st, on June 5, 1798 Susanna Jarratt, by whom he had five children; and 2nd, on September 24, 1806 Magdalene Fowler, by whom he had seven children. Issue by Thomas Binford's 1st wife were: ELIZABETH ARCHER BINFORD (VI), who married NATHANIEL HERBERT CLAIRBORNE (10); JAMES J. (VI), born 1801, died 1858, who married 1st, in 1831 Catherine B. Jones of Gloucester County, their children being Frank, James and ALFRED R. (VII), born February 15,



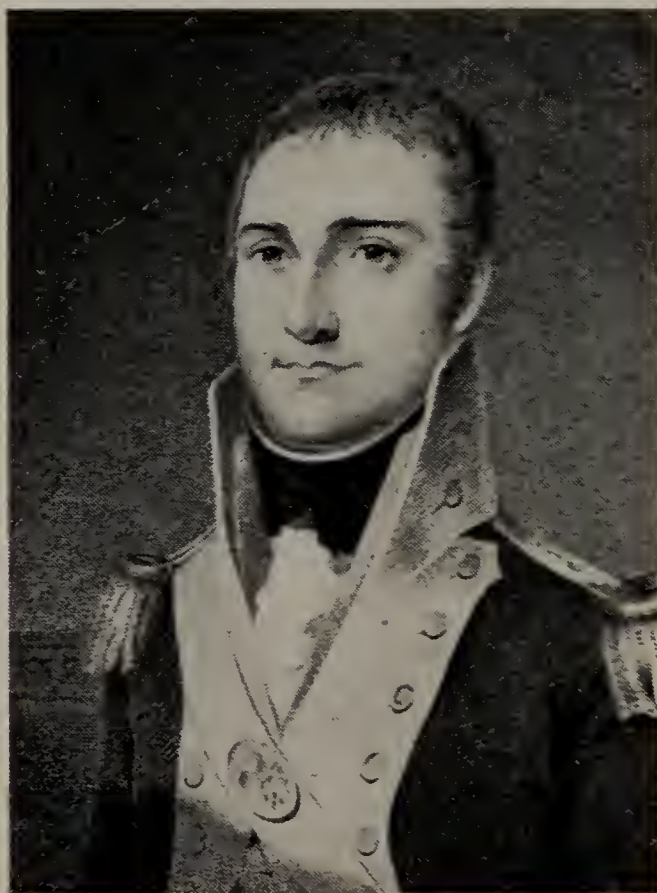
NATHANIEL HERBERT CLAIBORNE
1779-1859



ELIZABETH ARCHER BINFORD
1799-1880



WILLIAM CLAIBORNE
1600-1678



WILLIAM CHARLES COLE CLAIBORNE
1775-1817

1835 who married BETTIE BINFORD WILSON (48), and 2nd, Mary Mayo of Richmond, Virginia, their children being Thomas, Julien and three others; *Samuel*; *Robert J.*, who removed to Mississippi and was killed in a duel with Judge James; *Thomas*, who moved to Hickman, Kentucky and had children. Issue by Thomas Binford's 2nd wife were: *William A.*, who married Lucy Eubank of Hanover County; *Mary S.*, who married John P. French of Goochland County; *Albert G.*; *Walter Lee*; *George*; *John G.*; *Hobson*.

11. MARY LEIGH CLAIBORNE. Dau. of W.C. (6)

Born in Sussex County, Virginia, April 2, 1780, died Midway, Powhatan County, Virginia, October 2, 1814. Married September 8, 1796 Bathurst CLAIBORNE, born January 25, 1774, died November 13, 1808, son of Augustine and Mary (Herbert) Claiborne. See (5). Issue: *Mary Leigh*, born February 3, 1802, married Abraham Cooper Shelton February 2, 1819; *William Augustine Bathurst Cole* (30); *Lucy H. B.*, born November 3, 1807, died July 20, 1809.

Seventh Generation

12. JOHN FRANCIS HAMTRAMCK CLAIBORNE. Son of F.L.C. (7)

Born at Natchez, Mississippi, April 24, 1807, died there May 17, 1884. Studied law under his cousin Benjamin Watkins Leigh in Richmond, Virginia. Served in the Mississippi Legislature as representative from Adams County three terms and during a residence in Madison County he was elected in 1835 to the House of Representatives of the National Congress from the State at Large. He acquired a reputation in debate and was re-elected for a second term. However, a contest developed for his seat which he lost as he was not able to participate in the debate due to illness. In 1842 Claiborne was appointed president of the Commission for settling Choctaw Indian Claims. After having been editor of the Mississippi Free Trader he removed to New Orleans in 1844 where he was editor of the Jeffersonian and the Louisiana Courier. Returning to Mississippi he became Federal Custodian of Public Timber and was a member of the Legislature when the War Between the States broke over his protest against secession. In the meantime, his first manuscript of "A History of the Southwest" was lost in the sinking of a steamboat, but his "Life and Times

of Sam Dale" and "Life and Correspondence of John A. Quitman" were both published in 1860. Following the war, he completed the first volume of his great "Mississippi as a Province, Territory and State" which came off the press in 1881, but the completed manuscript of the second volume was lost before printing, in a fire which destroyed Dunbarton, his home, on March 2, 1884. The shock of this loss hastened his death a few months later. John F. H. Claiborne married in December 1828 Martha Dunbar of Dunbarton, daughter of William and Martha (Willis) Dunbar who were married in 1804, and granddaughter of Robert and Annie (Beaver) Dunbar. Robert Dunbar, of Scotch ancestry, came to the Natchez country from North Carolina in 1773 and built Dunbarton on Second Creek in 1804. Issue: *Emily Ann Magdaline* (31); *Nathaniel Herbert*, born June 5, 1833; *Willis*, Major C.S.A., born at Second Creek, Natchez, Mississippi, October 1834, died of wounds 1864; *Mary Jane*, born in Madison County, Mississippi, August 1836; *Martha*, born in 1842 at Martha's Vineyard, Adams County, Mississippi, married Henry A. Garrett.

13. FERDINAND LEIGH CLAIBORNE. Son of F.L.C. (7)

Born February 20, 1809 at Soldiers Retreat, Adams County, Mississippi, died December 11, 1893 at New Orleans, Louisiana. Member of Congress, orator, writer and planter. Resided in Pointe Coupee Parish, Louisiana. Married in Adams County, Mississippi, July 21, 1828 Courtenay Ann Terrell, daughter of Archibald Terrell of Poydras Hall, Pointe Coupee, and granddaughter of Micajah and Hannah (Goodman) Terrell. Issue: *Ann Elisa Virginia*, born September 8, 1829 at Soldiers Retreat; *Charlotte* (32); *Dr. Archibald Junius*, born at Woodland, Adams County, 1834, bachelor; *Courtenay Leigh*, born at Woodland, Adams County, March 9, 1837, died young; *Francis*, born at Woodland, Adams County, 1839, bachelor; *Dr. Robert Leigh*, bachelor; *Louis Bingaman* (33); *Magdaline Celeste*, who married Alex French and had a daughter Magdaline.

14. OSMUN CLAIBORNE. Son of F.L.C. (7)

Born at Soldiers Retreat, Adams County, Mississippi, January 1, 1811; died there January 24, 1845. Married at Port Gibson, Mississippi, May 31, 1832 Mary Patterson, daughter of John L. Patterson of Claiborne County, Mississippi. Issue: *Ferdinand Osmun*, born June 1, 1833 at Soldiers Retreat, Captain C.S.A., killed in battle.

15. CHARLOTTE CLAIBORNE. Dau. of F.L.C. (7)

Born at Soldiers Retreat, Adams County, Mississippi, August 6, 1815. Married there December 12, 1832 John H. B. LATROBE, born May 4, 1803 at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, died September 11, 1891 in Baltimore, Maryland. The wedding followed a whirlwind courtship at The Springs in Virginia. John H. Latrobe married, 1st, November 29, 1828, Margaret Stuart who died January 31, 1831. He attended the United States Military Academy at West Point for three years, but resigned and became a very successful and prominent lawyer. He was a leader of the African colonization movement. He designed Kosciuszko's monument at West Point, was an art patron, and left many excellent sketches of his own of places he visited during his lifetime. Issue: *Ferdinand Claiborne* (34); *Osmun*, born April 1835 at Soldiers Retreat, Natchez, Mississippi, died 1915 without issue; *Virginia*, died infant; *Richard S.* (35); *Virginia*, second of the name (36); *John H. B.*, bachelor, born 1847, died 1882; *Lydia* (37).

(LATROBE)

John H. B. Latrobe was the son of BENJAMIN HENRY LATROBE (I), born in England 1764, died at New Orleans 1820. Benjamin Henry Latrobe was the famous architect who assisted in the design and construction of the Capitol at Washington. He was a business partner of Robert Morris, financier of the American Revolution, and he was a pioneer in the steamboat business. Benjamin Henry Latrobe had married first in 1790 Lydia Sellen in England. By her he had a daughter Lydia who married Nicholas J. Roosevelt in 1809. Lydia (Sellen) Latrobe died in 1793 and Benjamin immigrated to Virginia in 1796. He moved to Philadelphia in 1798 where he married May 2, 1800 Mary Elizabeth Hazlehurst, daughter of Isaac Hazlehurst. She died October 16, 1841. Among their children was JOHN H. B. LATROBE (II) who married CHARLOTTE CLAIBORNE (15).

16. WILLIAM CHARLES COLE CLAIBORNE. Son of W.C.C.C. (8)

Born at New Orleans, Louisiana, 1808. Died there 1878. Married in France in 1832 Louise de Balathier, daughter of Armand and Caroline (de la Grange) de Balathier. Issue: *Clarisse*, born 1835, died 1901; *William C. C.* (38); *Henry de Balathier*, born

1838, died 1873, U. S. N. officer; *George Washington*, born January 1840, soldier, C.S.A., killed in battle at Mansfield, Louisiana, April 7, 1864; *Arthur*, born 1841; *Marie*, born 1842, died 1849; *Lucie*, born 1845, died 1915; *John Randolph*, born 1846, died 1936; *Charles Ferdinand* (39); *Fernand* (40).

17. SOPHRONIA CLAIBORNE. Dau. of W.C.C.C. (8)

Born at New Orleans, Louisiana. Died in 1890. Married Antoine Jacques DE MANDEVILLE. Known as Mandeville Marigny, he was born 1811, died 1890, the son of Bernard and Mathilde (Morales) de Marigny, and served as colonel, C.S.A. Issue: 3 children, all of whom died without issue.

18. MARY ELIZA TENNESSEE CLAIBORNE. Dau. of T.A.C. (9)

Born in Nashville, Tennessee, June 5, 1806. Died in Williamson County, Tennessee, August 7, 1852. Married January 12, 1826 Abram Poindexter MAURY of Williamson County, Tennessee. Issue: *Martha Thomas* (41); *Sarah Claiborne* (42); *Abram P.* (43); *Ferdinand Claiborne* (44).

19. FERDINAND LEIGH CLAIBORNE. Son of N.H.C. (10)

Born at Richmond, Virginia, January 1, 1817. Died at Baltimore, Maryland, July 30, 1862. Buried at Claybrook in Franklin County. Prominent tobacco manufacturer. His great horse, Goldylocks, consistently outfooted all rivals, including several of the best from the Hale stables at Liberty Hall. Goldylocks made Ferdinand Claiborne's private track at the foot of Grassy Hill in Franklin County famous throughout the State. Ferdinand Leigh Claiborne married on February 17, 1842 Emily L. Taliaferro, daughter of Dr. Richard M. and Mary (Hale) Taliaferro. (See Hale Genealogy, Chapter I.)

20. SUSAN MAGDALINE CLAIBORNE. Dau. of N.H.C. (10)

Born June 27, 1819. Married at Claybrook in Franklin County on June 7, 1837 George W. WILSON of Botetourt County, Colonel C. S. A., son of Thomas and Mary Elizabeth (Edmundson) Wilson. Issue: *Betsey Mary*, born March 6, 1838, died 1839; *Nathaniel Claiborne*, born September 12, 1839, Major C. S. A., killed at Gettysburg in assault with Pickett's Division, July 3, 1863; *William Henry* (45); *George W.*, born November 3, 1844, married in 1881 Jennie Bressie Lester; *Thomas* (46); *Damaris Jane Ferguson* (47); *Bettie* (48); *Nannie*, unmarried.

21. NATHANIEL CHARLES CLAIBORNE. Son of N.H.C. (10)
Born at Claybrook, Franklin County, Virginia, February 15, 1822. Died at Webster Grove, Missouri, 1889. Delegate to the Virginia Legislature from Franklin County, Virginia. John H. B. Latrobe described him as a young man of handsome presence and remarkable eloquence and credits him with having persuaded the Virginia Legislature to adopt as the famous monument to Washington at Richmond the design of the General on horseback surrounded by pedestrian figures of his great Virginia contemporaries. Moved to Missouri in 1857 and to St. Louis in 1861 where he practiced law. Married June 13, 1849 Mildred Kyle Morris, born 1829, died July 1908. Issue: *John Herbert Latrobe*, born April 20, 1850; *Virginia* (49); *Nathalie* (50).
22. MARY ELIZABETH CLAIBORNE. Dau. of N.H.C. (10)
Born at Claybrook May 28, 1824; died January 19, 1901. Married at Blue Ridge, Botetourt County, Virginia, March 30, 1843 Thomas WILSON, Major, C.S.A.; brother of Col. George Wilson who married Susan Magdaline Claiborne (20). Issue: *James Breckenridge*, born December 3, 1849, bachelor; *Robert Blair*, born December 5, 1852, bachelor; *Watkins Leigh*, born May 15, 1855, bachelor; *Emmeline S. B.* (51); *Mary Edmundson* (52); *Josephine Claiborne* (53).
23. WILLIAM PATRICK CLAIBORNE. Son of N.H.C. (10)
Born November 19, 1827. Served in War Between the States and never fully recovered from wounds incurred in battle. Bachelor.
24. ELIZABETH HERBERT CLAIBORNE. Dau. of N.H.C. (10)
Born May 13, 1829, died April 19, 1855. Married James Coleman OTEY of Bedford County, Virginia. Issue: *Lulie Leigh* (54); *Infant*, died 1855.
25. THOMAS BINFORD CLAIBORNE. Son of N.H.C. (10)
Born February 21, 1832. Judge, Franklin County, Virginia. Married, 1st, November 10, 1855, Nannie M. French who died at Louisville, Kentucky, in August 1869; 2nd, Ann Bradley.
26. ANN CLAIBORNE. Dau. of N.H.C. (10)
Born February 5, 1834. Died September 27, 1862. Married July 1, 1851 James B. WILSON, Capt., C.S.A., brother of Col. George

Wilson who married Susan Magdaline Claiborne (20) and Major Thomas Wilson who married Mary Elizabeth Claiborne (22). Issue: *Mary Lynn* (55); *Kate*; *Thomas*, bachelor.

27. CATHERINE SOPHRONIA CLAIBORNE. Dau. of N.H.C. (10)

Born May 24, 1837. Died at Orangeburg, South Carolina, July 5, 1920. Married at Claybrook in Franklin County, Virginia, December 17, 1857 David Franklin FREDERICK, born 1829, died April 3, 1862 at Columbus, Georgia, son of Peter and Annie (Cooner) Frederick of South Carolina. Dr. Edward Frederick who married Damaris Wilson (47) was his first cousin. Catherine Sophronia (Claiborne) Frederick married 2nd, Dr. Thomas Bailey GREER, whose first wife was Celestia A. Taliaferro. (See Hale Genealogy, Chapter II.) Issue: 1st, *Anne Eskridge* (56); *Franklin W. A.* (57).

28. JAMES ROBERT CLAIBORNE. Son of N.H.C. (10)

Born at Claybrook in Franklin County, Virginia, August 5, 1839, died at St. Louis, Missouri, April 21, 1911. Major, C.S.A. Moved to Missouri where he served as a Senator in the State Legislature and became a Judge in St. Louis. Married at Jefferson City, Missouri, on June 25, 1879 Frances Moore, born September 3, 1850, died at St. Louis July 15, 1893, daughter of Henry E. Moore. Issue: *James Robert* (58); *Maria* (59); *Henry Moore* (60); *Frances Moore* (61).

29. JOSEPHINE HORTENSE EUGENIA CLAIBORNE. Dau. of N.H.C. (10)

Born at Fincastle, Botetourt County, Virginia, September 14, 1844. Died in Rocky Mount, Virginia, May 9, 1889 at bedside of her invalided brother, William. She was known as an angel of mercy for her life-long ministrations to the sick and needy. An indefatigable church worker she taught Sunday School, helped organize Episcopal services for the colored people of the Parish, and served on the committee which raised funds in 1881 to build the rectory for old Trinity Church. Married February 18, 1863, Captain Giles William Bruce HALE, born at Richmond April 21,

1840, died at Rocky Mount, September 8, 1933. Issue: *William Herbert* (62); *Frederick Claiborne*; *Robert Claiborne*; *Walter Nelson*; *Etheline Covington* (63); *Latrobe*; *Amelie Duralde*. (For all these and issue see Hale Genealogy, Chapter II.)

30. WILLIAM AUGUSTINE BATHURST COLE CLAIBORNE.
Son of M.C.C. (11)

Born Powhatan County, Virginia, September 11, 1805. Died at Rocky Mount, Virginia, August 13, 1862. Married in Franklin County, Virginia, October 28, 1828 Sarah D. Turnbull, daughter of Col. Lewis and Abiah (Taylor) Turnbull. Lewis Turnbull was the son of George Turnbull who first patented land on Runnet Bag Creek in Franklin County in 1787 and a brother of Sarah Turnbull who married Joseph Hale in 1797. (See Hale Genealogy, Chapter II.) Issue: *Mary Abiah* (64); *Sarah Leigh* (65); *Cooper*, unmarried.

Eighth Generation

31. EMILY ANN MAGDALINE CLAIBORNE. Dau. of J.F.H.C. (12)
Born 1834. Married Clarence PELL of New York. Issue: *James Kent*, died 1885; *Herbert Claiborne* (66); *Ferdinand Leigh*, died infant; *Clara* (67); *Emily Dunbar* (68); *Charlotte Latrobe*, married Charles Richardson.

32. CHARLOTTE CLAIBORNE. Dau. of F.L.C. (13)
Born October 1, 1832 at Second Creek, near Natchez, Mississippi. Married Capt. Thomas Paul LEATHERS. He was the most picturesque of the three great steamboat operators on the Mississippi River when rivalry was keen among the boats of Captains Tobin, Cannon and Leathers. Capt. Leathers earned undying fame as owner and commander of the fast packet Natchez during the famous race between the Natchez and the Robert E. Lee. Issue: *Courtenay Leigh* (69); *Bowling Leigh*, married Blanche Douglass; *Celeste*, died young; *Claiborne*, died young; *Thomas Paul* (70); *Frank* (71); *Magdaline Celeste* (72); *Richard Stark*, married Jan Turnbull; *Charlotte* (73); *Herbert Leigh*, married first, Natalie Villars, second, Mary Truman.

THE J. M. WHITE, THE NATCHEZ, AND THE ROBERT E. LEE.

On July 4, 1870 Capt. J. W. Cannon's steamboat, the Robert E. Lee, skimmed proudly into St. Louis, 90 hours and 14 minutes out from New Orleans, winner of the world famous race with Capt. Thomas P. Leather's steamboat, the Natchez. After that the Robert E. Lee wore forward of its pilot house the great gilded antlers, badge of the speed champion of the Mississippi River. They remained there until the famous packet went to its watery grave, but only because Capt. Cannon's old river friend and business partner, Capt. John W. Tobin, would not permit the crew on the J. M. White, which he built in 1877, to beat the record. No one ever did know exactly how fast the J. M. White could run. As the grandest steamboat ever built, its owner never chanced overextending her boilers. It is significant, however, that one afternoon out of New Orleans when the Natchez passed the J. M. White there were some uncomplimentary exchanges across the water, whereupon the White quickly overtook the Natchez and made the run from New Orleans into Baton Rouge in 7 hours and 40 minutes. The time of the Robert E. Lee in its record run was 8 hours and 29 minutes over the same stretch of river. In 1878 there wasn't an old-timer on the river who didn't know that the J. M. White could easily have stripped the coveted antlers from the Robert E. Lee. But Captain Tobin knew that would have broken the heart of its proud old owner, and so, as the result of an affectionate gesture, the Robert E. Lee wore its prized antlers to the end.



THE J. M. WHITE
 QUEEN OF THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER



THE NATCHEZ AND THE ROBERT E. LEE
 THE GREAT RACE, PICTURED BY CURRIER AND IVES

33. LOUIS BINGAMAN CLAIBORNE. Son of F.L.C. (13)

Born at Woodland, Adams County, Mississippi, August 24, 1842. Died at New Roads, Louisiana, November 29, 1934. Served throughout the War Between the States. Member of the Louisiana Legislature, 1898. Served as District Attorney Pointe Coupe Parish and as Judge of the 21st Judicial District Court of Louisiana. Married at New Roads, Louisiana, February 23, 1870 Rosa Marie Pourciau, born at New Roads February 15, 1851, died September 20, 1935. She was the daughter of Francois and Hortense (Dispau de Savarie) Porciau. Issue: *Celeste* (74); *Joseph Francis Leigh*, born June 16, 1872, died June 18, 1875; *Rosemary Alexia* (75); *Ferdinand Charles* (76); *Louis Eugene Terrell*, born May 27, 1876, died September 12, 1888; *Easter Stella*, born April 21, 1878, died June 1878; *Ruffin Cole*, born June 1879, married Eloise Mumford in 1910; *Ernest J.*, born February 1881, bachelor; *Junietta Estelle* (77); *Edward*, died in infancy; *Norbert* (78); *Roland P.* (79); *Ethel* (80); *Louis B.*, born January 15, 1894, died September 15, 1894.

34. FERDINAND CLAIBORNE LATROBE. Son of C.C.L. (15)

Born October 1833, died 1911. Seven times Mayor of Baltimore, Maryland. Married, 1st, Louisa Swann; 2nd, Ellen (Penrose) Swann. Issued: 1st, *T. Swann*, bachelor; 2nd, *Charlotte*, who married first O. Howard Harvey, and second, David Stevenson; *Ellen Virginia*; *Ferdinand C.* (81).

35. RICHARD S. LATROBE. Son of C.C.L. (15)

Married Mary MacTier. Issue: *Mary*, born 1873, married Col. Arthur P. D. Harris of the British Army; *Osmun* (82); *Emilie* (83); *Edna Claiborne*.

36. VIRGINIA LATROBE. Dau. of C.C.L. (15)

Born in Baltimore 1845, married Judge Andrew COGSWELL. Issue: *Latrobe*, who married Dorothy Hook.

37. LYDIA LATROBE. Dau. of C.C.L. (15)

Married Dr. Francis B. LORING of Washington, D.C. Issue: *Lydia*; *Jean*.

38. WILLIAM CHARLES COLE CLAIBORNE. Son of W.C.C.C. (16)

Born at New Orleans, Louisiana, June 7, 1837, died there March 1925. Served in the War Between the States. Married Jeanne

Robelot, born in France July 14, 1853, died at New Orleans July 13, 1932. Issue: *William Charles Cole*, married Maginnis; *Marie Louise* (84); *Walter H.*, (85).

39. CHARLES FERDINAND CLAIBORNE. Son of W.C.C.C. (16)
Born at New Orleans February 2, 1848, died there December 1938.
Lawyer. Judge of Louisiana Court of Appeals. Married at New Orleans December 23, 1874 Amelie Soniat du Fossat who died in August 1914 at New Orleans. She was the daughter of Meloncy and Emma (Bermudez) Soniat du Fossat. Issue: *Marie Louise*, married Dr. Louis Perrilliat; *Charles de B.* (86); *Amelie*, married Martin Levering Matthews; *Lucy*, married Samuel C. Coleman; *Martin Duralde* (87).

40. FERNAND FRANCOIS CLAIBORNE. Son of W.C.C.C. (16)
Born at New Orleans, August 1853. Died at Biloxi, Mississippi, October 1928. Married Marie Louise Villere, born November 5, 1867 at New Orleans, daughter of Alcee Jacques and Delphine (Fleitas) Villere. Issue: *Clarisse* (88); *Omer Villere* (89); *Henri deBalathier* (90).

41. MARTHA THOMAS MAURY. Dau. of M.C.M. (18)
Born February 24, 1827. Married N. E. PERKINS of Wilkinson County, Tennessee. Issue: *Edwin Maury*, born November 17, 1850; *Leigh Octavia*, born January 26, 1852, married H. P. Cochrane of Alabama; *Maud Claiborne* (91).

42. SARAH CLAIBORNE MAURY. Dau. of M.C.M. (18)
Born February 7, 1829, married Dr. William S. REID. Issue: *Mary Maury* (92); *John W.* (93); *Maury Thorpe*, born in Tennessee, August 28, 1871, died at Memphis March 26, 1947, married at Gulfport, Mississippi, June 16, 1923, Bernie (Hibernia) Jones, daughter of Wiley Fletcher and Julia (Anderson) Jones.

43. ABRAM P. MAURY. Son of M.C.M. (18)
Born July 16, 1836, married Mary H. Perkins. Issue: *William O'Neill Perkins*, born March 13, 1859; *Mattie S.* (94)

44. FERDINAND CLAIBORNE MAURY. Son of M.C.M. (18)
Born September 29, 1845. Lawyer in Nashville, Tennessee. Married Mrs. Ida Rains. Issue: *Mary Claiborne*.

-
45. WILLIAM HENRY WILSON. Son of S.C.W. (20)
Born January 23, 1842. Died in Colorado in 1888. Married Mary Lewis Mays. Issue: *Mary Susan*; *Lewis J.*; *William Hill*.
46. THOMAS JAMES WILSON. Son of S.C.W. (20)
Married in 1882 Sue James. Issue: *Floyd Archer*, died August 22, 1936, married Olive Collins in 1910; *Thomas James* (95); *Mary Susan*, married James Blair Spiller; *Bernice Leigh* (96); *Damaris* (97); *Katie*, lives in Clifton Forge, Virginia; *Nathaniel Claiborne* (98).
47. DAMARIS JANE FERGUSON WILSON. Dau of S.C.W. (20)
Born in Botetourt County, Virginia, January 30, 1847. Married at Spring Brook, Botetourt County, Virginia, November 22, 1870, Dr. Edward Jacob FREDERICK, born January 20, 1831, died April 12, 1897, son of Jacob and Sophie Margaret (Barton) Frederick of Sunnyside, Rowesville, S. C., and first cousin of David Franklin Frederick who married Catherine Sophronia Claiborne (27). Issue: *Natalie Claiborne* (99); *Edna Perry*, born March 28, 1873, died July 1, 1874; *Mildred Kyle*, born September 26, 1877 and resides at Shreveport, Louisiana; *Edward Faust*, born August 3, 1881, died September 23, 1881.
48. BETTIE BINFORD WILSON. Dau. of S.C.W. (20)
Died July 25, 1875. Married at Fincastle, Botetourt County, Virginia, October 11, 1866, Alfred Roy BINFORD, born February 15, 1835 at Richmond, Virginia, died August 21, 1897 at Rocky Mount, Virginia. Son of James J. and Catherine (Jones) Binford. He was a nephew of Elizabeth Archer Binford who married Nathaniel Herbert Claiborne (10). Issue: *Bettie Herbert* (100); *Mary Roy* (101).
49. VIRGINIA CLAIBORNE. Dau. of N.C.C. (21)
Born September 5, 1853 in Franklin County, Virginia, died at St. Louis, Missouri, May 8, 1920. Married October 21, 1874 Robert McCormick ADAMS, born October 21, 1847 in Rockbridge County, Virginia, died in 1925 at El Paso, Texas, son of Hugh and Amanda Joanna (McCormick) Adams. Issue: *Hugh* (102); *Mildred Kyle* (103); *Amanda McCormick* (104); *Nathalie* (105); *Virginia Claiborne* (106); *Marian Kyle* (107); *Robert McCormick* (108); *John Bellingham* (109).

(ADAMS—McCORMICK)

ROBERT ADAMS (I) immigrated to Campbell County, Virginia, from England, in 1708. His son JOHN ADAMS (II) removed to Rockbridge County, Virginia and had a son JOHN ADAMS (III), who married Jane Hutcheson. The line then descends through JAMES ADAMS (IV), who married Mary McCroskey, and HUGH ADAMS (V), born 1820, died 1880, who married Amanda McCormick, to ROBERT McCORMICK ADAMS (VI), who married VIRGINIA CLAIBORNE (49).

THOMAS McCORMICK (I), born 1702, died 1762, came from Ireland to Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, in 1734. He had married Elizabeth Carruth in 1728. They moved to Cumberland County, Pennsylvania in 1745. Their son ROBERT McCORMICK (II), born 1738, died 1818, a soldier in the American Revolution, moved to Walnut Grove in Rockbridge County, Virginia in 1779. He had married in 1770 Martha Sanderson and among their children was ROBERT McCORMICK (III), born 1780, died 1846, inventor of farm machinery, who married in 1808 Mary Ann Hall, died 1853, daughter of Patrick and Susan (McChesney) Hall. A daughter of Robert and Mary Ann (Hall) McCormick was AMANDA JOANNA McCORMICK (IV) who married Hugh Adams, their son being ROBERT McCORMICK ADAMS (V) who married VIRGINIA CLAIBORNE (49).

50. NATHALIE CLAIBORNE. Dau. of N.C.C. (21)

Born at Kansas City, Missouri, December 6, 1858. Married, 1st, in 1877, Robert GREEN of New Orleans, Louisiana, 2nd, John W. BUCHANAN of Louisville, Kentucky. Issue: 1st, *Nathalie Claiborne*, born 1878, died 1881; 2nd, *Nathaniel Claiborne*, born at Louisville, Kentucky, October 17, 1885; *Warren Henderson* (110); *Mildred Claiborne* (111).

51. EMMELINE S. B. WILSON. Dau. of M.C.W. (22)

Married October 28, 1867 Dr. I. R. GODWIN, son of Thomas Glenn and Martha (Robinson) Godwin of Fincastle, Virginia. Issue: *Claiborne*, died 1932, married Lila Craig Beckley; *Robert Nelson*, bachelor; *Mary Edmundson*, unmarried; *Nannie St. John*, married Henry Reid.

52. MARY EDMUNDSON WILSON. Dau. of M.C.W. (22)
Born at Fincastle, Virginia, died at Rocky Mount June 3, 1909. Married at Fincastle December 20, 1871 James J. CARPER of Rocky Mount. He died February 24, 1900 and was the son of Moses Greer and Jane Elizabeth (Jones) Carper of Franklin County. Issue: *James Nicholas*, bachelor, died August 17, 1902; *Mary Jones* (112); *Thomas Wilson* (113); *Norwood Greer* (114); *Emma St. John* (115).
53. JOSEPHINE CLAIBORNE WILSON. Dau. of M.C.W. (22)
Born at Old Sweet Springs, Virginia. Died in 1938 at Atlantic City, New Jersey. Married, 1st, at Salem, Virginia, October 15, 1879 George ST. JOHN of Mobile, Alabama; 2nd, on June 30, 1897 Robert Lincoln LEE of New York; 3rd, Percy LUDLUM of New York. Issue: 1st, *Carroll Claiborne* (116).
54. LULIE LEIGH OTEY. Dau. of E.C.O. (24)
Born in Franklin County, Virginia, June 17, 1852. Married Hervey DARNEAL. Issue: *Susan Cole*; *Herbert Claiborne*; *Henry Otey*.
55. MARY LYNN WILSON. Dau. of A.C.W. (26)
Married Hampton SPILLER of Fincastle. Issue: *Fulvia*; *Annie Claiborne* (117); *Thomas*; *Herbert*; *Blair*, married Mary Wilson, a cousin.
56. ANNE ESKRIDGE FREDERICK. Dau. of C.C.F. (27)
Born at Royal Oaks Plantation, Orangeburg County, South Carolina, April 15, 1859. Married there March 19, 1879 Nathaniel Wilson CABELL of Danville, Virginia. Issue: *Frederick Claiborne* (118); *John Roy* (119); *Benjamin W. S.*, of Tuscaloosa, Alabama; *George C.*, of Nashville, Tennessee.

(CABELL)

DR. WILLIAM CABELL (I), born 1700, died 1774, immigrated to Virginia and settled in Henrico County about 1725. He was a militia captain, Coroner, Justice and Burgess. In 1726 he married Elizabeth Burks, born 1705, died 1756, of Hanover County, Virginia. One son of this union was COL. JOSEPH CABELL (II), born September 19, 1732, died March 1, 1798, of Sion Hill. He was a Justice of Albemarle County in 1760, Burgess from

Buckingham in 1768 and Burgess from Amherst in 1772. He was a militia colonel and served in the American Revolution. In 1752 Col. Joseph Cabell married Mary Hopkins. The line then descends through JOSEPH CABELL (III) of Repton. He was born January 6, 1762, married Pocahontas Rebecca Bolling in 1783 and moved to Kentucky in 1811 where he died August 31, 1831.

A son of Joseph and Pocahontas (Bolling) Cabell was BENJAMIN W. S. CABELL (IV), born May 10, 1793, served in the War of 1812 and afterwards became a major general of militia. He moved to Pittsylvania County where he was elected a Representative to the Virginia House of Delegates, and died at Bridgewater August 19, 1862. General Cabell married Sallie Epes Doswell, born 1802, died 1874. Their son, DR. JOHN ROY CABELL (V), born March 24, 1823, married on June 19, 1847 Martha T. Wilson, born 1823, died 1859. A son of this union was NATHANIEL WILSON CABELL (VI), born September 3, 1855, of Danville, Virginia, who married ANNE ESKRIDGE FREDERICK (56).

57. FRANKLIN W. A. FREDERICK. Son of C.C.F. (27)
Born at Royal Oaks Plantation in Orangeburg County, South Carolina, February 1, 1861. Died at Lake City, Florida, September 28, 1929. Surveyor and Engineer. Served in Spanish-American War. Bachelor.
58. JAMES ROBERT CLAIBORNE. Son of J.R.C. (28)
Born June 22, 1884, died February 16, 1944. Lawyer. Representative in the National Congress from Missouri, 1932-1936. Married at St. Louis, Missouri, November 26, 1919 Louise Minnis, born at Carrollton, Missouri, October 24, 1892. Issue: *Martha Ann*, born October 26, 1920, married R. F. Hyland; *James R.*, born December 22, 1927.
59. MARIA CLAIBORNE. Dau. of J.R.C. (28)
Born September 4, 1883. Married, 1st, December 19, 1902 Charles E. LEWIS; 2nd, March 11, 1916 John E. BISHOP.
60. HENRY MOORE CLAIBORNE. Son of J.R.C. (28)
Born at St. Louis, Missouri August 17, 1885. Married March 30, 1939 Hazel Enfield Walker.

61. FRANCES MOORE CLAIBORNE. Dau. of J.R.C. (28)
Born at St. Louis, Missouri, July 15, 1888. Married May 2, 1916 Dr. W. T. DEAN who died June 20, 1947. Issue: *William T.* (120); *Betty Claiborne*, born June 21, 1927 at St. Louis.
62. WILLIAM HERBERT HALE. Son of J.C.H. (29)
Born at Liberty Hall, Halesford, Virginia, May 10, 1864, died at Natchez, Mississippi, June 5, 1939. Married at Richmond, Virginia, May 21, 1902 Effie Audenreid Lacy, born at Richmond, January 18, 1881, daughter of James Beverly and Ida May (Richardson) Lacy. Issue: *Nathaniel Claiborne* (121); *Ida Josephine* (122); *Beverly Lacy* (123); *William Herbert*. (For all of these and issue see Hale Genealogy, Chapter II.)
63. ETHELINE COVINGTON HALE. Dau. of J.C.H. (29)
Born at Rocky Mount, Virginia, June 21, 1877, died there February 21, 1941. Married January 28, 1903 H. Dalton DILLARD, born January 28, 1875, son of Peter and Lydia Adela (Nash) Dillard. Issue: *Lydia* (124); *Josephine Claiborne*. (See Hale Genealogy, Chapter II.)
64. MARY ABIAH GEORGE CLAIBORNE. Dau. of W.A.B.C.C. (30)
Married Benjamin S. MORRIS of Buckingham County, Virginia. Issue: *John Bathurst Cole* (125); *Mary Leigh* (126); *George Walker* (127); *Nannie Claiborne* (128).
65. SARAH LEIGH CLAIBORNE. Dau. of W.A.B.C.C. (30)
Married in Franklin County, Virginia December 21, 1850 Robert Hyde SAUNDERS, born January 30, 1826, died October 1, 1877, son of Samuel and Mary (Ingles) Saunders. Issue: *Robert Shields*; *Peachy*; *Sallie Willie*. (For all these and issue see Saunders Genealogy, Chapter III.)

Ninth Generation

66. HERBERT CLAIBORNE PELL. Son of A.C.P. (31)
Lawyer. Founder of Tuxedo Club. Married Katherine Lorillard Kernochan, daughter of James P. and Katherine (Lorillard) Kernochan. Issue: *Herbert Claiborne* (129); *Clarence* (130).

67. CLARA PELL. Dau. of A.C.P. (31)

Married Thomas Gerry TOWNSEND, born 1849, died May 13, 1902 at Washington, D. C. He graduated at the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York, 1871, was retired for disability in 1896, and was the son of General Townsend, U. S. A., who served in the War Between the States. Issue: *Thomas Gerry*, bachelor; *Edward Davis*, bachelor; *Herbert Pell*, married Annie Street; *Roger*, bachelor; *Annette*, married Marshall Phillips and had two sons, including Townsend who married Isabel Thorndike of Boston.

68. EMILY DUNBAR PELL. Dau. of A.C.P. (31)

Married Charles Henry COSTER. Issue: *Emily*, born 1887, married Lewis Spencer Morris; *Helen* (131); *Maud* (132); *Charles Henry*, married Vincenza Giuliani.

69. COURTENAY LEIGH LEATHERS. Dau. of C.C.L. (32)

Married George WINCHESTER. Issue: *Courtenay*; *Paul Leigh*.

70. THOMAS PAUL LEATHERS. Son of C.C.L. (32)

Married Jessie Freeman. Issue: *Hazel Joy*.

71. FRANK LEATHERS. Son of C.C.L. (32)

Married Martha Pourciau. Issue: *Martha*; *Lolita*.

72. MAGDELINE CELESTE LEATHERS. Dau. of C.C.L. (32)

Married Felix VOISIN. Issue: *Courtenay Ann*; *Felix*; *Thomas Paul*; *Lucille*; *Pauline*; *Francis*.

73. CHARLOTTE LEATHERS. Dau. of C.C.L. (32)

Married David HART. Issue: *Willis Leigh*.

74. CELESTE CLAIBORNE. Dau. of L.B.C. (33)

Born at New Roads, Louisiana, December 31, 1870. Married September 14, 1901 at New Orleans, Louisiana, Dr. Robert McGimsey CARRUTH, born in DeSoto Parish, Louisiana, November 30, 1855, the son of Col. Robert Huggins and Martha Elizabeth (McGimsey) Carruth. Issue: *Udell*, born October 1, 1902; *Joy Deorwynne*, born August 4, 1904, married Emery Roy Moore December 21, 1935.

75. ROSEMARY ALEXIA CLAIBORNE. Dau. of L.B.C. (33)

Born at New Roads, Louisiana, July 16, 1873. Married there July 18, 1899 Miguel Tacon HEWES. Issue: *Louis Claiborne*, born July 27, 1900; *Thomas Hewes* (133); *Fanny Tacon*, born March 1, 1904, died April 21, 1921.

76. FERDINAND CHARLES CLAIBORNE. Son of L.B.C. (33)

Born at New Roads, Louisiana, February 23, 1875. Lawyer. Member of the House of Representatives of Louisiana for twelve years, 1908 to 1920. District Attorney, 18th Judicial District of Louisiana. Married at New Orleans, Louisiana, January 20, 1908 Sarah Adrienne Lawrence, born at New Orleans November 9, 1886, the daughter of Wesley Eaton and Sarah Davis (Gustine) Lawrence. They reside in New Roads, Louisiana.

77. JUNIETTA ESTELLE CLAIBORNE. Dau. of L.B.C. (33)

Born at New Roads, Louisiana, June 13, 1883. Married there January 5, 1921 William WILSON, planter, Highland Plantation, New Roads. Issue: *Netta Claiborne* (134); *Thomas Edward*, born September 1925.

78. NORBERT WILLIS CLAIBORNE. Son of L.B.C. (33)

Born July 13, 1885 at New Roads, Louisiana. Sugar chemist. Resides in Juyjuy, Argentina, South America. Married, 1st, March 13, 1922 in Uruguay, Charlotte Frances Dora Adamson, born January 6, 1891 at Carmen de Patagonis, Argentina, died December 31, 1935 at Salta, Argentina, daughter of Edward A. and Isabel (Ceiley) Adamson. Married, 2nd, at Salta, Argentina, February 19, 1938 Martha Mary Elizabeth Morrison Brady, born May 26, 1900 at Brunswick Plantation, Pointe Coupee Parish, Louisiana. Issue: 1st, *Louis Leigh*, born July 18, 1923 in Uruguay; *Ian William*, born May 15, 1925 in Buenos Aires, Argentina; *Shirley Isabel Rose*, born June 13, 1928 at Salta, Argentina; *Robert Cole*, born August 9, 1933 in Juyjuy, Argentina.

79. ROLAND PHILOMEN CLAIBORNE. Son of L.B.C. (33)

Born in 1888 at New Roads, Louisiana, died there in 1918. Married Corinne Morrison, daughter of E. S. Morrison. Issue: *Corinne Morrison*, married T. Hale Boggs, member of the United States House of Representatives.

80. **ETHEL MARY CLAIBORNE.** Dau. of L.B.C. (33)
Born at New Roads, Louisiana, August 4, 1891. Married at New Orleans, Louisiana January 24, 1914 Charles Irving DAMERON, son of Charles Haywood and Joella (Evans) Dameron. They reside at Sandbar Plantation, West Baton Rouge, Louisiana. Issue: *Charles Haywood* (135); *Claiborne* (136); *Ethel Mary* (137); *Dorothy*, born August 17, 1922 at Little Rock, Arkansas.
81. **FERDINAND C. LATROBE.** Son of F.C.L. (34)
Died May 5, 1944. Married Aileen Ford. Issue: *Aileen*, ensign Waves, USNR, World War II; *Ferdinand C.* (138); *John*; *Ellen Elizabeth*, served in Waves, USNR; *Mary Virginia*.
82. **OSMUN LATROBE.** Son of R.S.L. (35)
Born 1874, died 1939. Joined Insurgents in Cuba before Spanish-American War. Colonel, U. S. Army. Aide to President Calvin Coolidge. Married in 1900 Maria Laguna. Issue: *William Claiborne*, Capt. U. S. Navy; *Mary S.*, married Col. Ray Hartwell Lewis, U. S. Army; *Osmun* (139).
83. **EMILIE LATROBE.** Dau. of R.S.L. (35)
Born 1876. Married Sidney H. BROWNE in 1899. Issue: *Sidney H.*, married in 1929 Dorothy Jacobson of Baltimore.
84. **MARIE LOUISE CLAIBORNE.** Dau. of W.C.C.C. (38)
Born in New Orleans. Married there Dr. John Herbert CLAI-BORNE, who wrote "William Claiborne of Virginia." Dr. Claiborne was the son of Dr. John Herbert and Sarah (Alston) Claiborne of Petersburg, Virginia. His grandfather, Rev. John Gregory Claiborne, who married Mary E. Weldon, was the son of John Herbert and Mary (Gregory) Claiborne. See (4) and (5). Issue: *John Herbert*, of New York.
85. **WALTER HERBERT CLAIBORNE.** Son of W.C.C.C. (38)
Born at New Orleans. Died there March 19, 1931. Married in 1913 at New Orleans Marguerite Simpson. Issue: *Walter Herbert*, married Elizabeth Klinesmith; *John*.
86. **CHARLES deBALATHIER CLAIBORNE.** Son of C.F.C. (39)
Born at New Orleans, Louisiana, 1878, died there 1936. Banker. Married in New Orleans 1903 Virginia Couturie, daughter of Felix Couturie of New Orleans. Issue: *Charles deB.*; *Virginia*, married Norrin Harris; *Martha*, married Louis LeBourgeois.

-
87. MARTIN DURALDE CLAIBORNE. Son of C.F.C. (39)
Born 1895. Married at New Orleans October 1919 Yvonne Ross, daughter of Edward Ross of New Orleans. Issue: *Martin Duralde* (140); *Lucy*, born September 28, 1921; *Yvonne*, born October 15, 1927.
88. CLARISSE CLAIBORNE. Dau. of F.F.C. (40)
Married Alfred GRIMA.
89. OMER VILLERE CLAIBORNE. Son of F.F.C. (40)
Born September 13, 1893 at New Orleans. Served on the Mexican Border in 1916; Captain of Artillery, First World War; Colonel, S.H.A.E.F., World War II. Resides in Brussels, Belgium. Married April 1925 at New Orleans, Carolyn Louise Fenner, born 1903, daughter of Charles Payne and Evelyn (Gasquet) Fenner. Issue: *Omer Villere*, born in Brussels, January 1926; *Louis Fenner*, born in Brussels, August 1927; *Elizabeth Jane*, born in Brussels, March 1929.
90. HENRI deBALATHIER CLAIBORNE. Son of F.F.C. (40)
Born at New Orleans August 11, 1903. Captain, U. S. Navy. Married at The Plains, Virginia, 1946, Harriot Carter, daughter of Samuel Carter.
91. MAUD CLAIBORNE PERKINS. Dau. of M.M.P. (41)
Born June 14, 1854. Died January 17, 1915. Married John W. REID (93). Issue: *John William*, born January 8, 1884; *Edwin Perkins*, born July 31, 1887, died infant; *Maud Claiborne*, born September 21, 1889; *Guy Thorpe*, born September 10, 1892, married Maizie (Wooldridge) Updegraff at New York September 28, 1922, their daughter being Maizie Dare, born 1924.
92. MARY MAURY REID. Dau. of S.M.R. (42)
Born in Tennessee September 11, 1850. Died at Memphis, January 5, 1929. Married at Franklin, Tennessee, April 20, 1871, Andrew Jackson PURYEAR, born 1846, died 1883, son of Jordan Reese Hezekiah and Marietta (Watson) Puryear. Issue: *Mary Clare*, born August 4, 1873, married at Nashville, Tennessee, December 6, 1905 Anthony Fiala, born September 19, 1869, Spanish-American War correspondent, noted polar explorer and major, World War I, their children being Anthony, born 1907, served in Europe, World War II, Reid Puryear, born 1909, commanded

destroyer World War II, Mary Maury, born 1910, Lenore Fontaine, born 1911; *Andrew M.*, born September 19, 1875; *Lenore Fontaine*, born September 4, 1877; *William Reid*, born February 12, 1880; *Harold Thorpe*, born March 16, 1882, died infant.

93. JOHN W. REID. Son of S.M.R. (42)
Born in Tennessee August 18, 1860. Died at New York May 6, 1935. Married his cousin Maud Claiborne Perkins. For issue see (91).
94. MATTIE S. MAURY. Dau. of A.P.M. (43)
Born April 2, 1864. Married Benjamin A. MANN. Issue: *Mary Harding*, born 1888; *Maury Perkins*, born 1894.
95. THOMAS JAMES WILSON. Son of T.J.W. (46)
Died January 1, 1940. Lawyer. Married Frost Sommers in 1915 (She married 2nd, James Cyrus McCue by whom she had a daughter Susan Frost McCue). Issue: *Thomas James*, 1st lieutenant, World War II; *Susan James*, Sr. lieutenant Waves, World War II.
96. BERNICE LEIGH WILSON. Dau. of T.J.W. (46)
Married Colonel Turner M. CHAMBLISS. Issue: *Turner Mason*, graduate United States Military Academy, 1943, 1st lieutenant 101st Airborne Division, killed in action, Normandy, June 6, 1944; *Betty Wilson* (141).
97. DAMARIS WILSON. Dau. of T.J.W. (46)
Married Thomas Angus MUIR. Issue: *John*; *Thomas A.*
98. NATHANIEL CLAIBORNE WILSON. Son of T.J.W. (46)
Married Ann Johnston. Issue: *Margaret Susan*; *Nathaniel Claiborne*.
99. NATALIE CLAIBORNE FREDERICK. Dau. of D.W.F. (47)
Born August 25, 1871, died December 25, 1939. Resided at Shreveport, Louisiana. Married at Denmark, South Carolina, June 29, 1893 Edward Connor LOWMAN, who died October 22, 1924. Issue: *Sophie Susan* (142); *Mary Wilson* (143); *India Carolina* (144).
100. BETTIE HERBERT BINFORD. Dau. of B.W.B. (48)
Born at Rocky Mount, Virginia, November 4, 1867. Married Sidney SHELTMAN. Issue: *Ellen* (145).

101. MARY ROY BINFORD. Dau. of B.W.B. (48)

Born January 21, 1873. Married April 26, 1892 Henry Jennings FAUST of South Carolina, born March 3, 1862, died October 10, 1915. Issue: *Josephine Claiborne*, born February 1, 1895, died September 20, 1946, married 1st, on July 16, 1917 Edward Hopkins; 2nd, on October 5, 1932 in Simons Town, South Africa, Rear Admiral J. H. Kay Clegg of the Royal Navy; *Virginia S.* (146); *Roy Binford*, born October 18, 1900, married on April 5, 1940 Henry H. Mallinson; *Damaris Frederick* (147); *Henry Jennings*, born June 6, 1909, died September 9, 1912.

102. HUGH CLAIBORNE ADAMS. Son of V.C.A. (49)

Born at St. Louis, Missouri, September 7, 1875, died at El Paso, Texas January 26, 1921. Married, 1st, at San Antonio, Texas, Helen Elder Smith, died 1918; 2nd, at El Paso, Texas, in 1920, Monica Gallagher. Issue: 2nd, *Hugh Claiborne*, born June 1921, after his father's death.

103. MILDRED KYLE ADAMS. Dau. of V.C.A. (49)

Born at St. Louis, Missouri, October 21, 1877, died at Webster Grove, Missouri, October 21, 1886.

104. AMANDA McCORMICK ADAMS. Dau. of V.C.A. (49)

Born at Old Sweet Springs, Virginia, August 26, 1880. Married at Hessel, Michigan, in 1914 Percy Wheeler TRACY, born 1877, died 1918.

105. NATHALIE ADAMS. Dau. of V.C.A. (49)

Born at Webster Grove, Missouri, October 19, 1882. Married at St. Louis, April 1907 Robert Parsons CRANE. Issue: *Virginia Claiborne* (148); *Jessie Beach* (149); *Robert Parsons* (150); *Nathalie Adams* (151).

106. VIRGINIA CLAIBORNE ADAMS. Dau. of V.C.A. (49)

Born at Webster Grove, Missouri August 3, 1885. Married there, December 30, 1911 Edwin Lemoine SKINNER. Issue: *Edwin Lemoine* (152); *Claiborne Adams*, born November 27, 1915.

107. MARIAN KYLE ADAMS. Dau. of V.C.A. (49)

Born at Webster Grove, Missouri, June 17, 1890. Twin of (108). Married at Webster Grove on June 5, 1918 George Albrecht RODENBAECK. Issue: *Kyle Adams*, born at Utica, New York 1919; *Virginia Claiborne*; *Anita McCormick*.

108. ROBERT McCORMICK ADAMS. Son of V.C.A. (49)
Born at Webster Grove, Missouri, June 17, 1890. Twin of (107).
Lawyer. Married at Chicago, Ill. May 3, 1924 Janet Lawrence.
Issue: *Kyle*, born at Chicago 1925; *Mervyn Winston*; *Robert McCormick*; *Janys*.
109. JOHN BELLINGHAM ADAMS. Son of V.C.A. (49)
Born at Webster Grove, Missouri, February 7, 1896. Died at
Chicago, Illinois, May 8, 1947. Married at Chicago June 1922
Marian Kennedy. Issue: *John Bellingham*, born February 9,
1924, died June 1947 at Chicago.
110. WARREN HENDERSON BUCHANAN. Son of N.C.B. (50)
Born at Louisville, Kentucky, October 25, 1888. Married 1st,
Mary Rosalind Tardy, Birmingham, Alabama; 2nd, at New
Orleans, Louisiana, June 30, 1920, Edna May Hart. Issue: 2nd,
Ema Hart (153).
111. MILDRED CLAIBORNE BUCHANAN. Dau. of N.C.B. (50)
Born at Louisville, Kentucky, June 20, 1891. Married at Win-
netka, Illinois, June 1, 1918 Frank Pendleton BARKER, born at
Pembroke, Kentucky, August 5, 1889. Issue: *Frank Pendleton*
(154); *Nathalie Claiborne*, born July 26, 1921 at Kansas City,
Missouri; *Mildred Buchanan*, born December 5, 1922 at Kansas
City, Missouri.
112. MARY JONES CARPER. Dau. of M.W.C. (52)
Married 1st, October 7, 1903 at Rocky Mount, Virginia, Charles
Browning WILLIS, born June 5, 1866, died April 12, 1925, son
of Judge Benjamin Grant and Clarissa Jane (Payne) Willis of
Augusta, Kentucky. Married, 2nd, John Burch of Roanoke, Vir-
ginia, son of John and Sarah Frances (Minter) Burch of Leather-
wood, Henry County, Virginia. Issue: 1st, *Harry*, born at Rocky
Mount July 10, 1905, married Marjorie Teye of New Jersey;
Mary Claiborne (155).
113. THOMAS WILSON CARPER. Son of M.W.C. (52)
Clerk of Franklin Court. Married at Rocky Mount, Virginia,
December 9, 1913 Edith Taliaferro Greer, daughter of Crockett
Saunders and Sallie (Menefee) Greer. Issue: *Edith Taliaferro*;
Mary Wilson; *Emily Claiborne*. (See Hale Genealogy, Chapter
II.)

-
114. NORWOOD GREER CARPER. Son of M.W.C. (52)
Married 1st, October 7, 1913 at Rocky Mount, Virginia, Margaret Helms; 2nd, June 8, 1925 Hazel Tyree. Issue: 1st, *Norwood Greer* (156); *Margaret Helms* (157).
115. EMMA ST. JOHN CARPER. Dau. of M.W.C. (52)
Married November 25, 1913 at Rocky Mount, Virginia, Dr. George Wesley HOOKER, of Patrick County, Virginia. They reside in Roanoke, Virginia.
116. CARROLL CLAIBORNE ST. JOHN. Son of J.W.ST.J. (53)
Born at Salem, Virginia. Married, 1st, Ethelyn Foster of Montana; 2nd, Sarah Brand Robertson of Roanoke, Virginia. Issue: 1st, *Carlyle*; *Josephine*; 2nd, *George Randolph*; *Julia Breckenridge*.
117. ANNIE CLAIBORNE SPILLER. Dau. of M.W.S. (55)
Born 1899, died January 13, 1946. Married Judge Benjamin HADEN of Fincastle. Issue: *Benjamin*, born 1926; *Mary Lynn*, married April 11, 1946 William Hamilton Harvey.
118. FREDERICK CLAIBORNE CABELL. Son of A.F.C. (56)
Born February 26, 1886 at Danville, Virginia. Resides in Orangeburg, South Carolina. Married October 6, 1913 Ada Lartigue Bull, born January 29, 1886, daughter of Norman H. and Alice Maud (Tobin) Bull. (See Tobin Genealogy, Chapter VII.) Issue: *Alice Claiborne*, born September 3, 1914, died January 7, 1933; *Dorothy Claiborne* (158).
119. JOHN ROY CABELL. Son of A.F.C. (56)
Born January 26, 1880 at Bridgewater Plantation, Callands, Virginia. Married September 23, 1904 at Charleston, South Carolina, Mary Ellison Robinson, born July 9, 1883 at Springhill Plantation, Orangeburg County, South Carolina, daughter of John Thomas and Agnes Boinest (Rives) Robinson. Issue: *Carroll Hurtel* (159); *Catherine Claiborne* (160); *John Roy* (161); *Agnes Rives* (162); *Nathaniel Wilson*, born March 15, 1914 at Charleston, South Carolina, member of South Carolina General Assembly; *Mary Ellison*, born September 28, 1924 at Charleston, South Carolina.
120. WILLIAM T. DEAN. Son of F.C.D. (61)
Born February 11, 1918 at St. Louis. Married May 16, 1942 Jane Schofield Lord, born November 22, 1921. Issue: *Barbara Schofield*, born May 7, 1943.

121. NATHANIEL CLAIBORNE HALE. Son of W.H.H. (62)
Born at Rocky Mount, Virginia, April 2, 1903. Married April 25, 1928 Eliska Provosty Tobin, born at New Orleans, Louisiana, February 25, 1907, daughter of John Francis and Eliska Paule (Provosty) Tobin. Issue: *Lawrence Herbert; Eliska Patricia; Mary Leigh*. (See Hale Genealogy, Chapter II.)
122. IDA JOSEPHINE HALE. Dau. of W.H.H. (62)
Born at Richmond, Virginia, March 21, 1905. Married at West Point, New York, June 20, 1927, George Edward MARTIN, born November 1, 1902, son of Albert Lewis and Mary (McKee) Martin. Issue: *Albert Lewis; Beverly Louise*. (See Hale Genealogy, Chapter II.)
123. BEVERLY LACY HALE. Dau. of W.H.H. (62)
Born at Natchez, Mississippi, October 24, 1914. Married 1st, at Natchez, Mississippi, June 12, 1934 Francis Hill DOHS, born January 13, 1907, died February 23, 1945, son of Franz and Gertrude Ellen (Hill) Dohs. Married 2nd, at Staunton, Virginia, on August 11, 1946, Joseph F. TANNEHILL, born September 17, 1900, son of Joseph F. and Mary Angeline (Mish) Tannehill. Issue: 1st, *Ann Claiborne; Mary Ellen; Alice Pannill*; 2nd, *Beverly Angeline*. (See Hale Genealogy, Chapter II.)
124. LYDIA DILLARD. Dau. of E.H.D. (63)
Born at Rocky Mount, Virginia, June 19, 1905. Married there January 23, 1926 William Cain RUFFIN, born October 21, 1903, son of William Cain and Mary (Green) Ruffin. Issue: *William Cain; Dalton Dillard*. (See Hale Genealogy, Chapter II.)
125. JOHN BATHURST COLE CLAIBORNE MORRIS. Son of M.C.M. (64)
Married 1st, Jessie Buckwater; 2nd, Clara Ewart. Issue: 1st, *John Leslie*; 2nd, *John Bathurst Cole Claiborne*.
126. MARY LEIGH MORRIS. Dau. of M.C.M. (64)
Married James Samuel PARRISH of Richmond, Virginia. Issue: *Morris*, died young; *Mattie Leigh* (163).
127. GEORGE WALKER MORRIS. Son of M.C.M. (64)
Married Betty Lubbock. Issue: *Claiborne; Leon*.

128. NANNIE CLAIBORNE MORRIS. Dau. of M.C.M. (64)
Married 1st, Daniel R. TOMPKINS; 2nd, Richard Patrick HENRY. Issue: 1st, *Marie Adine* (164); 2nd, *Charles Patton* (165).

Tenth Generation

129. HERBERT CLAIBORNE PELL. Son of H.C.P. (66)
Born at New York, February 19, 1880. Member of Congress 1919-21. Chairman, Democratic State Committee of New York 1921, and Vice-Chairman Democratic National Campaign Committee 1936. He was Minister to Portugal from 1937 to 1941, when he was appointed Minister to Hungary. Later he was in London as United States Representative on the War Crimes Commission. Numerous foreign orders. Married 1st, on November 3, 1915, Matilda Bigelow, daughter of Nelson Bigelow; 2nd, on June 18, 1928, Olive Bigelow. Issue: 1st, *Claiborne*, who married Nuala O'Donnell, and has two sons, Herbert Claiborne and Thomas Hartford.

(BIGELOW)

JOHN BIGELOW (I) born 1617, died 1703, emigrated from England and was settled in Watertown, Massachusetts in 1642. By his wife, Mary Warren, born 1628, died 1691, he had a son JOSHUA BIGELOW (II) born 1655, died 1745. He served in King Philip's War and married Elizabeth Flagg. The line descends through LIEUT. JOHN BIGELOW (III), born 1681, died 1770, DAVID BIGELOW (IV), born 1706, died 1799, who married Edith Day, and their son DAVID BIGELOW (V), born 1732, died 1820, who, married Patience Foote. David's son ERASTUS BIGELOW (VI) who married Lucy Roote and who died in 1855 had a son ANSON BIGELOW (VII) born 1794, died 1869, who married Elizabeth Moores. A son of this union ANSON ALEXANDER BIGELOW (VIII) born 1833, died 1895, was a lumberman in Chicago. He married in 1859 Emma Whitmore Ullman, born 1840, died 1911. Their son NELSON PENDLETON BIGELOW (IX) was born in Racine, Wisconsin, July 19, 1862 and married on November 23, 1893 Sophia Dallas Borda, daughter of Eugene Borda of Philadelphia. A daughter, MATILDA BIGELOW (X) was born in Chicago January 15, 1895 and married on November 2, 1915 HERBERT CLAIBORNE PELL (129).

130. CLARENCE PELL. Son of H.C.P. (66)
Born July 3, 1885. U. S. Racquets Champion. Also won British and Canadian Championships. Married in 1910 Madeline Borland, daughter of John Nelson and Alice (Haven) Borland. Issue: *Clarence*, who married 1st, Eve Mortimer and had Clarence and Eve, and married 2nd, Lucy Jeffcott and had Peter; *Nelson Borland*, who married Nancy Blagden and has two daughters; *Katherine Griswold*, who married Pat Neilson and has two sons.
131. HELEN COSTER. Dau. of E.P.C. (68)
Born 1889. Married 1st, Sumner GERARD; 2nd, Arthur TRAIN. Issue: 1st, *James; Sumner; Coster*.
132. MAUD COSTER. Dau. of E.P.C. (68)
Married 1st, Count Otto SALM; 2nd, John HOPE. Issue: 1st, *Louise; Alexander*.
133. THOMAS HEWES HEWES. Son of R.C.H. (75)
Born August 4, 1901. Married Dec. 21, 1944 Elizabeth Slaughter Wilson. Issue *Mary Elizabeth*, born Nov. 9, 1945.
134. NETTA CLAIBORNE WILSON. Dau. of J.C.W. (77)
Born March 1922 in West Baton Rouge Parish, Louisiana. Married December 30, 1944 Albert SCHEXNAYDER. Issue: *Paula Ann*, born September 1946.
135. CHARLES HAYWOOD DAMERON. Son of E.C.D. (80)
Born in New Roads, La., November 11, 1914. Lawyer, West Baton Rouge Parish. Lieut. Colonel, Reserve. Married Jan. 3, 1943 at Camp Polk, Louisiana, Mary L. Nichols, daughter of Thos. L. Nichols of DeRidder.
136. CLAIBORNE DAMERON. Son of E.C.D. (80)
Born at Huntsville, Missouri, Dec. 22, 1915. Major, U. S. Army.
137. ETHEL MARY DAMERON. Dau. of E.C.D. (80)
Born at Natchez, Mississippi, February 7, 1920. Married May 3, 1942 at Washington, D. C., John Poston MANARD of New Orleans, Louisiana.
138. FERDINAND C. LATROBE. Son of F.C.L. (81)
Captain, U.S.A., World War II. Married Katharine Earickson. Issue: *Ferdinand C; John H. B; Katharine*.

-
139. OSMUN LATROBE. Son of O.L. (82)
Captain, U. S. Marines, World War II. Married Margaret Reading. Issue: *Osmun*, born 1947.
140. MARTIN DURALDE CLAIBORNE. Son of M.D.C. (87)
Born August 1920 at New Orleans. Physician. Served as Surgeon, Army of Occupation in Italy, World War II. Married May 1944 Evelyn Senter, daughter of James Senter. Issue: *Catherine Louise*, born June 11, 1947.
141. BETTY WILSON CHAMBLISS. Dau. of B.W.C. (96)
Married Lieut. Maylon T. SCOTT, U. S. Navy. Issue: *Turner Chambliss*.
142. SOPHIE SUSAN LOWMAN. Dau. of N.F.L. (99)
Born September 29, 1894, married February 17, 1915 Charles Henry BRANDON of Shreveport, Louisiana. Issue: *Charles Edward*, born January 12, 1916, died at Norfolk Naval Hospital July 9, 1934; *Natalie Elizabeth*, born September 29, 1919.
143. MARY WILSON LOWMAN. Dau. of N.F.L. (99)
Born December 1, 1897. Married April 12, 1916 Rev. Shervert Hughes FRAZIER, who served in both World War I and II as Chaplain and is head of the Bible Department at East Texas Baptist College, Marshall, Texas. Issue: *Shervert Hughes*, born June 12, 1921, physician, married July 20, 1947 Gloria Barger; *Mary Louise*, born November 11, 1922; *James Lowman*, born February 2, 1925, married June 29, 1946 Carla June Cummins.
144. INDIA CAROLINA LOWMAN. Dau. of N.F.L. (99)
Born February 13, 1900, resides at Forth Worth, Texas. Married October 12, 1925 Charles Hugh JONES. Issue: *Sarah Lynn*, born May 12, 1928; *Martha Lowman*, born December 5, 1930.
145. ELLEN OTEY SHELTMAN. Dau. of B.B.S. (100)
Married Edgar M. BOWMAN. Issue: *Sidney Sheltman*; *Mary Claiborne*.
146. VIRGINIA S. FAUST. Dau. of M.B.F. (101)
Born March 14, 1896. Married June 11, 1931 Clayton PHILIPS, born May 16, 1901. Issue: *Elizabeth Binford Claiborne*, born September 11, 1933.

147. DAMARIS FREDERICK FAUST. Dau. of M.B.F. (101)
Born May 16, 1906. Married, 1st, on April 19, 1937 James Griggs ROBERTS, born September 3, 1895, died July 25, 1947. Married 2nd, August 9, 1947 her brother-in-law Rear Admiral J. H. Kay CLEGG at Washington, D. C. Issue: 1st, *James Faust*, born January 19, 1938.
148. VIRGINIA CLAIBORNE CRANE. Dau. of N.A.C. (105)
Born March 1908 at Chicago, Illinois. Married 1931 David P. WILLIAMS, Jr. Issue: *David P.*; *Katharine Ayers*.
149. JESSIE BEACH CRANE. Dau. of N.A.C. (105)
Born in Chicago June 17, 1909. Married at Pasadena, California, Talcott GRISWOLD. Issue: *Nathalie Claiborne*; *Talcott*; *Leslie Claiborne*.
150. ROBERT PARSONS CRANE. Son of N.A.C. (105)
Born at Winnetka, Illinois, 1910. Married 1945 in England, Jean Alexander. Issue: *Robert Parsons*, born in Chicago 1947.
151. NATHALIE ADAMS CRANE. Dau. of N.A.C. (105)
Born at Winnetka, Illinois, 1912. Married John K. WHITNEY. Issue: *John Dennison*.
152. EDWIN LEMOINE SKINNER. Son of V.A.S. (106)
Born in St. Louis, Missouri, July 22, 1914. Married on July 5, 1941 at St. Louis, Grizelda Gilchrist Polk. Issue: *Virginia Claiborne*, born September 4, 1942; *Edwin Lemoine*, born July 15, 1944; *Sarah Chambers*, born October 1, 1945.
153. EMAY HART BUCHANAN. Dau. of W.H.B. (110)
Born at New Orleans, Louisiana, September 23, 1921. Married there April 27, 1946 Bruce BAIRD, Jr.
154. FRANK PENDLETON BARKER. Son of M.B.B. (111)
Born at Kansas City, Missouri, August 20, 1919. Married at Charlotte, North Carolina, May 2, 1942 Maujer Moseley. Issue: *Sue Summey*, born May 20, 1944; *Frank Pendleton*, born April 23, 1946.
155. MARY CLAIBORNE WILLIS. Dau. of M.C.W. (112)
Born February 25, 1909. Married Roy RITTER of Baltimore, Maryland. Issue: *Willis*, born February 18, 1940; *Mary Lee*, born January 4, 1941.

156. NORWOOD GREER CARPER. Son of N.G.C. (114)
Born July 27, 1914. Married May 2, 1945 Mary Jane Caruthers.
Issue: *James*, born August 5, 1946.
157. MARGARET HELMS CARPER. Dau. of N.G.C. (114)
Born March 23, 1918. Married Alexander A. WALDROP. Issue:
Margaret Claiborne, born November 9, 1944.
158. DOROTHY CLAIBORNE CABELL. Dau. of F.C.C. (118)
Born at Orangeburg, South Carolina, September 11, 1918. Married
Nathaniel Heyward ROBB, son of Charles Bateman and Margaret
(Heyward) Robb. Among his ancestors were Col. William Rhett
who captured the pirate, Speed Bonnett, James Moore, an early
Governor of Carolina, Dr. Henry Woodward, the first white settler
in South Carolina, and Col. John Barnwell of Tuscarora Indian
Campaign fame. Issue: *Catherine Cabell*, born at Columbia,
South Carolina, June 24, 1941; *Nathaniel*, born at Columbia,
South Carolina, September 10, 1942.
159. CARROLL HURTEL CABELL. Son of J.R.C. (119)
Born at Charleston, South Carolina, June 13, 1905. Died July 21,
1938. Married at Hartsville, South Carolina, Louise McKagen.
Issue: *Carroll Hurtel*, born March 19, 1938.
160. CATHERINE CLAIBORNE CABELL. Dau. of J.R.C. (119)
Born at Charleston, South Carolina, February 10, 1907. Married
Roy M. KING. Issue: *Joyce Catherine*, born August 12, 1929;
Margaret Elizabeth, born November 18, 1930; *Anne Cabell*, born
October 15, 1933.
161. JOHN ROY CABELL. Son of J.R.C. (119)
Born July 8, 1909 at Charleston, South Carolina. Married Helen
Lynch of Atlanta, Georgia. Issue: *Patricia Rives*, born February
28, 1942; *Carroll Lynch*, born September 12, 1943.
162. AGNES RIVES CABELL. Dau. of J.R.C. (119)
Born at Charleston, South Carolina, July 11, 1911. Married Wil-
liam H. LYNCH of Atlanta, Georgia. Issue: *William H. Lynch*,
born February 2, 1943; *Francis Cabell*, born August 30, 1945.
163. MATTIE LEIGH PARRISH. Dau. of M.M.P. (126)
Married 1st, Henry Chapman POWELL of Georgia; 2nd, Howard
FLETCHER. Issue: 1st, *Henry Chapman*; *Travis Leigh*; 2nd,

Sallie Withers; Hugh, married *Bertha Watts; Howard; Laura Leigh*, married *Harvey Kline*, their children being *Laura Leigh* and *Martha Jane*.

164. MARY ADINE TOMPKINS. Dau. of N.M.T. (128)

Married 1st, *Richard Thomas DURHAM*; 2nd, *Claude Elbert WILEY*. Issue: 1st, *Richard Claiborne*, married *Josepina Zorahayda Rameriz de Arellano*, daughter of *Senor Don Alfredo Rameriz de Arellano y Roseli*; 2nd, *Claude Elbert*, married *Jeanne Frances Stonebanks*, daughter of *Arthur Lumley and Jeanne (Francoise des Jardins) Stonebanks*, and have a child, *Richard Claude*.

165. CHARLES PATTON HENRY. Son of N.M.T.H. (128)

Married *Hilda Norene Thomas*. Issue: *Charles Patton Henry*, who married *Shirley Jean Ford*.

Chapter VI

The Lacy Line

1. JOHN LACY, born 1723, died 1781, was appointed Senior Warden of old St. Peter's Church in New Kent County, Virginia, September 29, 1779. His wife Frances to whom he was married in 1753 is said to have been the daughter of Richard Littlepage by his first wife Sarah who died in 1735. Richard was the son of Capt. Richard and Frances Littlepage and grandson of Richard Littlepage who was an early Burgess and Sheriff of New Kent County, also vestryman of St. Peter's Church before he died in 1688. During the American Revolution John Lacy was a Militia officer. In 1777 he was a captain on active duty and it is recorded that on March 8, 1781, shortly before his death, he resigned as major of the New Kent Militia. Major Lacy was a member of a large clan which established itself in this vicinity early in the history of the colony, but the unfortunate destruction of these particular county records has so far prevented positive tracing of his ancestry and that of many other early families of the neighborhood. The Vestry Book of St. Peter's Parish mentions Major Lacy as a freeholder and vestryman several times before his appointment as church warden, as it does earlier members of the family. John Lacy was no doubt descended in the Fifth Generation from William and Susan Lacy who came to Jamestown on the Southampton in 1623. WILLIAM LACY (I), in 1624, had a house on James Island and "3 barrells of Corne, 1 bushel Meale, Biskett 1½ Hundred, Pease 1 barrell, Fish 2 Hundred, Peecs 2, Swords 2, and Swine 2." Descent was probably through WILLIAM LACY (II), who in 1656 patented land in New Kent for transporting immigrants to the colony; WILLIAM LACY (III), who had a 500-acre plantation in New Kent County in 1704; and HENRY LACY (IV), born about 1700, father of JOHN LACY (1), of the Fifth Generation, who married Frances Littlepage. Issue: *Richard Littlepage*, born March 22, 1754; *Ann*, born December 25, 1756; *Edward*, born November 23, 1758; *John*, born about 1760; *Bartholomew Dandridge* (2).

Sixth Generation

2. BARTHOLOMEW DANDRIDGE LACY. Son of J.L. (I)

Born in New Kent County, Virginia, November 23, 1768. Died there 1804. Married in King William County, Virginia, before 1795, Mary Pannill, born 1770, died 1818. She was a daughter of David Pannill, born 1735, died 1795, who was a Captain of Artillery in the Virginia State Line for three years during the American Revolution. William Pannill, a brother of Capt. David Pannill, was the great grandfather of General J. E. B. Stuart, C.S.A., through a son David who was the progenitor of the Pannill family in the Southern Piedmont of Virginia. (See Hairston, Hale Genealogy, Chapter II). Mary Pannill had a brother James and two sisters, Ann and Elizabeth, all of whom left descendants. Elizabeth married James Smith, and among her children was Sarah Smith who married, 1st, Pemberton Johnson, and 2nd, John P. Lacy (3). Bartholomew Dandridge and Mary (Pannill) Lacy resided in New Kent County. Issue: *John Pannill* (3); *David R.* (4); *Bartholomew*, born 1803, married and had issue including Richard B., born 1830, Mary A., born 1834, John C., born 1836, Elizabeth E., born 1838, and George R., born 1840.

Seventh Generation

3. JOHN PANNILL LACY. Son of B.D.L. (2)

Born in New Kent County before 1797. Died in King William County, Virginia, 1848. He courted long and ardently Elizabeth Dugar, daughter of Rheuben Dugar who lived at Monte Bello, the home built by the Dugars in King William County about 1750. His first proposal written from his home, Willow Green, on September 11, 1820 ended with this verse:

“Could I with ink the ocean fill,
With parchment all the land,
Were every single stick a quill,
A scribe each ready hand,
To write my love, Oh Betsy dear
Would run the ocean dry,
Nor could this scroll contain the whole
Though stretched from sky to sky.”

The philosophical Betsy was not to be hurried, however, and it was not until four years later that she married John P. Lacy, and moved to Matamorris the home he built for her in King William. At the age of 16, four years before John Lacy's proposal, this serene young lady embroidered the following quaint verse into her sampler:

“May I with innocence and ease
My tranquil moments spend
And when the toil of life shall cease
With calmness meet my end.”

Elizabeth Dugar, born 1800, died in King William County in 1837. On the maternal side her grandfather was a Willeroy and her grandmother a Fox. John Pannill Lacy married, 2nd, the widow of Pemberton Johnson, Sarah (Smith) Johnson. Issue: 1st, *Rheuben Archer* (5); *John Pannill* (6); *Leonidas Littlepage* (7); *Mary Pocahontas* (8); *James Beverly* (9); 2nd, *Cornelia (Kate) Puller*.

4. DAVID R. LACY. Son of B.D.L. (2)

Married Catherine Dugar, sister of Elizabeth who married John Pannill Lacy (3). Issue: *Elizabeth* (10); *Ella* (11); *William* (12).

Eighth Generation

5. RHEUBEN ARCHER LACY. Son of J.P.L. (3)

Born 1826, married Sarah Gordon. Issue: *Sarah Satterwhite* (13).

6. JOHN PANNILL LACY. Son of J.P.L. (3)

Born in King William County, Virginia November 1, 1827, died there December 12, 1899. Married October 26, 1870 Mary Susan Willeroy, born June 28, 1848, died February 13, 1917, daughter of William and Rebecca Neill (McPherson) Willeroy of Cool Spring, King William County, Virginia. Issue: *William Erwin* (14); *James Archer* (15); *John McPherson* (16); *Mary Elizabeth* (17); *Harry Lee* (18); *Lottie Virginia* (19).

7. LEONIDAS LITTLEPAGE LACY. Son of J.P.L. (3)

Born 1830. Married Emma Graves. Issue: *Spotswood Arthur*, married Mary Bowles.

8. MARY POCAHONTAS LACY. Dau. of J.P.L. (3)

Born at Matamorris in King William County November 7, 1832. Died at Riverview, King William County, August 31, 1913. She married at Richmond on February 8, 1853 James H. JOHNSON, born April 9, 1928 in King William County, died at Riverview July 30, 1904, son of Pemberton and Sarah (Smith) Johnson. Issue: *Sarah Elizabeth* (20); *James H.*; *Pemberton Beauregard* (21); *Lucy Waller* who married James H. Denmead; *Lily May* (22).

9. JAMES BEVERLY LACY. Son of J.P.L. (3)

Born in King William County August 7, 1835. Died at Eccles, West Virginia August 29, 1922. After the death of his parents he was raised at Monte Bello in King William County. He was a member of the Young Guard which assisted at the capture of John Brown at Harpers Ferry, West Virginia. Served with the 15th Virginia Regiment throughout the War Between the States. Married at Richmond, Virginia, September 9, 1875 Ida May Richardson, born July 13, 1857 at Richmond, died December 2, 1929 at Natchez, Mississippi. She was the daughter of George Washington and Mary (Jordan) Richardson. Issue: *Beverly Douglas* (23); *LeRoy Montague* (24); *Effie Audenreid* (25); *Charles Norton* (26); *James Cooper* (27); *Clytie* (28).

(RICHARDSON)

George Washington Richardson, born 1807, died 1864, was the youngest son of TURNER RICHARDSON (I) of New Kent County, Virginia. George had two brothers, Turner and Charles, and five sisters. Although an ardent Confederate, dying of illness from exposure in the service at his advanced age, and descended from an old slave-owning family, he was no believer in slavery. He was an unusually handsome man, standing over six feet tall. By an earlier marriage in New Kent County where he had a plantation there were four children: *Martha*, born 1828; *William*, born 1830; *Octavia*, born 1836; *George W.*, born 1840. On April 3, 1841 GEORGE WASHINGTON RICHARDSON (II) married Mary Jordan, born 1820 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, died 1902 at Richmond. (See JORDAN.) By this second marriage the issue were: *Charles Augustus*, born March 1, 1842, died 1914, Confederate veteran, world traveler, art and literary critic, married (1st) Josephine Brooks, who died in childbirth, (2nd) Sally



MARY JORDAN
1820-1902



JAMES BEVERLY LACY
1835-1922



IDA MAY RICHARDSON
1857-1929

Roller, daughter of General John Edwin Roller, C.S.A., his children by this marriage being Josephine, Royal Roller and Charlotte; *Ella*, spinster; *Virginia*, married Arthur Fuqua; IDA MAY RICHARDSON (III) who married JAMES B. LACY (9); *Margaret*, married John Wesley Dobson, their children being Hunter, Berenice and Wesley.

(JORDAN)

Mary Jordan, who married George Washington Richardson, was descended from SAMUEL JORDAN (I) whose name is inscribed on the monument erected on the site of Jamestown as a member of the first legislative assembly ever held in America. Samuel Jordan came on June 10, 1610. He was in one of the three ships of Lord Delaware's fleet which arrived in the nick of time to save the despairing colony from abandonment. Thirty years of age when he emigrated he had left behind him in England three sons, Thomas, Samuel and Robert. In 1619 he was one of the first Burgesses, coming to Jamestown as a representative from Charles City. On December 1, 1620 he married Cecily Bailey, a widow with a baby daughter and only a year younger than Samuel Jordan's eldest son, she being 19 at the time. Shortly thereafter on December 10, 1620, in a land grant of 450 acres from Governor George Yeardley, Samuel is described as "Samuel Jordan of Charles Citty in Virga., Gent., an ancient planter who hath abode ten years Compleat in this Colony" and his wife, similarly, as "Cecily his wife and an ancient planter also of nine years continuance." This patent is said to rank next in date to the earliest extant patent granted to an ancient planter, the first being that of "William Fairefax, Yeoman of James Citty" on February 20, 1620. Samuel Jordan had two daughters by his wife Cecily before he died in 1623. They were Mary, who was born in 1622, and Margaret, born in 1623. In the meantime, he had gained considerable fame during the bloody Indian massacre on March 22, 1622. Having been warned of the impending attack by a colonist, who rowed over to his plantation on Jordan's Point, Samuel refused to obey the order of the Governor to abandon his home to the pillage of the savages. Instead he gathered his family and neighbors in his house which he fortified and withstood the attack without the loss of a life. After Samuel Jordan's death, Cecily, still young and apparently flirtatious, married William

Farrar whose family had been slaughtered in the massacre, but not until after this twice-widowed young lady had been sued for breach of promise by the Reverend Grivell Pooley who had also claimed her hand.

THOMAS JORDAN (II), eldest son of Samuel Jordan by his first wife, was born in England in 1600. He arrived in Virginia before 1624 and was a Burgess from Warrosquoiacke 1629-32 and Commissioner in 1627. He married Lucy Corker, daughter of Capt. Corker, a son of this marriage being THOMAS JORDAN (III), born 1634, died 1699. Thomas married Margaret Brasseur, born July 1642, died October 7, 1708, daughter of Robert Brasseur, a French Huguenot who patented 1200 acres in Nansemond County in 1653. After their marriage in 1658 they both embraced the Quaker faith in 1660, were very devout and were severely persecuted by other religious sects, as is related in the records of the Lower Virginia Meeting of the Society of Friends. They patented land in Nansemond County in 1668, and had ten sons: Thomas, John, James, Robert, Richard, Joseph, Benjamin, Mathew, Samuel and Joshua. The line then descends through RICHARD JORDAN (IV), born August 6, 1670, died 1735. He married on August 22, 1706 Rebecca Ratcliff, born July 3, 1684, daughter of Richard Ratcliff of Isle of Wight County. Their children were Rebecca, Richard, Joseph, Patience, Mathew and Elizabeth. MATHEW JORDAN (V), born 1720, died May 1785, married at the Pagan Creek Quaker Meeting in Isle of Wight in 1746 Mary Bracy, daughter of Francis Bracy. The children of this marriage were: Richard, Mathew, Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah and Rebecca. The oldest son RICHARD JORDAN (VI), born 1753, died 1791, married Honour Beal, daughter of Benjamin Beal of Isle of Wight. Among their children were Peggy, Richard and Belson.

BELSON JORDAN (VII), son of Richard and Honour (Beal) Jordan was born about 1780 and was living in Isle of Wight County in 1809. He married Mary Langhorne, who died March 26, 1861, being buried in Oakwood Cemetery, Richmond, Va. Belson Jordan who served in the War of 1812 was a wealthy planter and stock breeder but lost his fortune in reckless living. He died in Richmond in 1840. There were two children: Ricks and MARY JORDAN (VIII), who married George W. Richard-

son, their daughter IDA MAY RICHARDSON (IX) having married JAMES BEVERLY LACY (9).

10. ELIZABETH LACY. Dau. of D.R.L. (4)
Married Henry CREW. Issue: *Hennie* (29)
11. ELLA LACY. Dau. of D.R.L. (4)
Married Beverly GREEN. Issue: *Percy; Mamie; William.*
12. WILLIAM LACY. Son of D.R.L. (4)
Married Fannie Robertson. Issue: *Lucian.*

Ninth Generation

13. SARAH SATTERWHITE LACY. Dau. of R.A.L. (5)
Married Thomas LIPSCOMB. Issue: *Alma (Lipscomb) Richardson; Sadie* (30); *Rheuben.*
14. WILLIAM ERWIN LACY. Son of J.P.L. (6)
Born at Palls, Virginia, August 29, 1871. Resides in Charlottesville, Virginia. Married Zulia Cogswell on September 8, 1909.
15. JAMES ARCHER LACY. Son of J.P.L. (6)
Born at Palls, King William County, Virginia, June 18, 1874. Died at King William Court House August 11, 1936. Married, 1st, Lomie Gresham of King & Queen County; 2nd, Rose (Hanes) King, daughter of Garland Hanes of Washington, D. C. Issue: 1st, *Blanche; James A.*
16. JOHN McPHERSON LACY. Son of J.P.L. (6)
Born at Palls, King William County, Virginia, March 12, 1877. Married April 29, 1903 Mattie Moorman Rucker, born September 18, 1881 in Campbell County, Virginia, daughter of G. G. and Rose (Walton) Rucker. Issue: *Douglas McPherson.*
17. MARY ELIZABETH LACY. Dau. of J.P.L. (6)
Born October 5, 1882 at Palls, Virginia. Married in King William County December 4, 1912 William T. MARTIN, son of William M. Martin of Sweet Hall, Virginia. Issue: *Erwin Lee*, born August 24, 1913; *William Francis*, born May 8, 1915; *Russell Lacy*, born December 10, 1917; *Virginia Willeroy*, born February 17, 1920; *Harry Thomas*, born May 7, 1923.

18. HENRY LEE LACY. Son of J.P.L. (6)
Born at Palls, Virginia, August 4, 1884. Died at Boston, Massachusetts, June 1, 1907.
19. LOTTIE VIRGINIA LACY. Dau. of J.P.L. (6)
Born October 7, 1885 at Palls, Virginia. Died June 27, 1911 at Sweet Hall, Virginia. Married November 21, 1906 Elmer Harrington BROWN.
20. SARAH ELIZABETH JOHNSON. Dau. of M.L.J. (8)
Died 1941. Married Charles Harvey DENMEAD. Issue: *Ida May*, died infant; *Margaret Harvey* (31); *Daisy Johnson* (32); *Charles Harvey* (33); *Henry Pemberton*, married Mary Lineham; *Mary Waller* (34).
21. PEMBERTON BEAUREGARD JOHNSON. Son of M.L.J. (8)
Married Alice Yancey. Issue: *Louise (Johnson) Hamner*; *Ida Elizabeth*; *Mary* (35).
22. LILY MAY JOHNSON. Dau. of M.L.J. (8)
Married Thomas Jefferson HARWELL, banker. They reside at Lester Manor, Virginia. Issue: *Mary Lacy* (36).
23. BEVERLY DOUGLAS LACY. Son of J.B.L. (9)
Born at Richmond, Virginia, July 24, 1876, died January 6, 1936 in West Virginia. Civil Engineer. Married September 13, 1905 Lanie Halstead, born March 14, 1884. (She married, 2nd, W. H. Sellers.) Issue: *Sylvia* (37).
24. LEROY MONTAGUE LACY. Son of J.B.L. (9)
Born at Richmond, Virginia, 1878, died 1913. Spanish-American War veteran. Bachelor.
25. EFFIE AUDENREID LACY. Dau. of J.B.L. (9)
Born at Richmond, Virginia, January 18, 1881. Married on May 21, 1902 at Richmond, William Herbert HALE of Franklin County, Virginia. She resides in Natchez, Mississippi and is active in civic and club affairs. Issue: *Nathaniel Claiborne*, who married Eliska P. Tobin; *Ida Josephine*, who married Colonel George Edward Martin; *Beverly Lacy*, who married, 1st, Col. Francis Hill Dohs, and 2nd, Joseph F. Tannehill; *William Herbert*, Lieut. Col., U. S. Army. (For all these and issue see Hale Genealogy, Chapter II.)

26. CHARLES NORTON LACY. Son of J.B.L. (9)
Born at Richmond, Virginia 1882, died 1941. Married and had issue: *Marjorie*, who married H. D. Swett; *Richard*.
27. JAMES COOPER LACY. Son of J.B.L. (9)
Born October 6, 1886 at Richmond, Virginia. Married 1919 Mary Agnes (Morrissey) Smith. Issue: *James Cooper*.
28. CLYTIE LACY. Dau. of J.B.L. (9)
Born 1886, died infant.
29. HENNIE CREW. Dau. of E.L.C. (10)
Married Henry PATTON. Issue: *Blanche (Patton) Flowers*; *Henry*; *Kate (Patton) Irvin* of Danville, Virginia.

Tenth Generation

30. SADIE LIPSCOMB. Dau. of S.L.L. (13)
Married Richard PELCHER. Issue: *Archer*; *Louise*.
31. MARGARET HARVEY DENMEAD. Dau. of S.J.D. (20)
Married Henry Clay SHEPPARD. Issue: *Margaret*, who married Dr. Richard Reynolds.
32. DAISY JOHNSON DENMEAD. Dau. of S.J.D. (20)
Married Lee Roane TREAT. Issue: *Marjorie*, who married William Phillips, their children being Evelyn Ray, William and Maureen; *Lee Roane*, who married Helen Payne; *Dorothy*, who married Clyde Jerman and has a daughter Marjorie Treat.
33. CHARLES HARVEY DENMEAD. Son of S.J.D. (20)
Married Lucyle Eastwood. Issue: *Charles*; *Henley*.
34. MARY WALLER DENMEAD. Dau. of S.J.D. (20)
Married Ernest WILLIS. Issue: *Ernest*; *Mary*.
35. MARY JOHNSON. Dau. of P.B.J. (21)
Married Kenneth GRAVES. Issue: *Susan*; *Kenneth*; *Yancey*.
36. MARIE LACY HARWELL. Dau. of L.J.H. (22)
Married Paschal Lanier ANDERSON. Issue: *Gail Pannill*.
37. SYLVIA LACY. Dau. of B.D.L. (23)
Born July 14, 1906, married December 31, 1928 Garnett BOWYER. Issue: *John*; *Douglas*.

Chapter VII

The Tobin Family

1. CORNELIUS TOBIN, of ancient French but late Irish ancestry, first came to South Carolina from Kilkenny County, Ireland, before 1790. A dynamic man, of strong will and firm mind, he came alone to seek his fortune, leaving behind his wife Judith and two sons, John and Daniel. In 1800 he returned to Ireland to bring them over to the great plantation he had established in the northern part of the Barnwell District. In a very short time Cornelius Tobin had accumulated a vast amount of property, and was accounted an extraordinarily rich planter. His plantation home, Fairmount, near Blackville, compared with the stateliest mansions in Charleston. Its wide piazza and beautifully proportioned rooms and halls combined to make it one of the earliest patterns for those luxurious ante-bellum homes so favored in the old deep South. With a generous number of negroes to serve her, Judith Tobin had everything a great lady could desire, but unfortunately her role as mistress of Fairmount was short-lived for she died soon after her arrival.

Cornelius Tobin gave his heart to a lady on a neighboring plantation. His two sons, offended, were restless to be on their own, and John eventually left home to move through Georgia into Alabama where he established cotton plantations. Cornelius, however, settled liberally on them, dividing half of his property, share and share alike to each, and prevailed on Daniel to remain in South Carolina and make his home at the nearby plantation called Kilkenny which was part of the Tobin holdings. Cornelius Tobin died in 1831. In his lengthy will which was executed August 7, 1829 he again divided his remaining property so that John and Daniel each received another generous portion, while he remembered not only others who were dear to him in South Carolina, but numerous relatives in Ireland. The only children of Cornelius and Judith Tobin were: *John* (2), *Daniel* (3).

Second Generation

2. JOHN TOBIN. Son of C.T. (1)

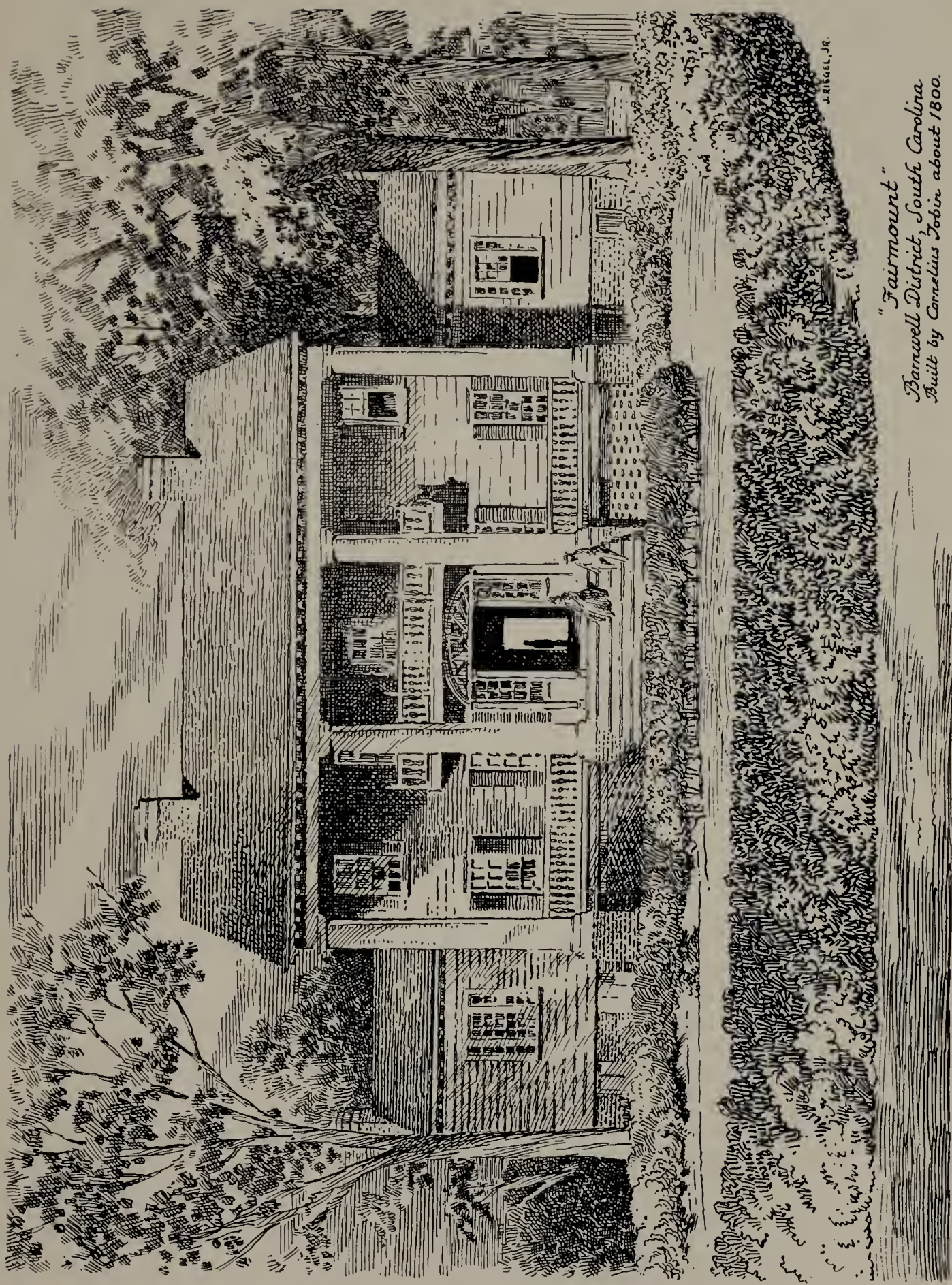
Born in Kilkenny County, Ireland, 1781. Died in 1835 on his plantation in Alabama in what later became Cleburne County. Immigrated in 1800. Removed from his father's plantation at Blackville in the Barnwell District, South Carolina, to Alabama where he established several plantations in the Creek Indian Territory, subsequently ceded in 1832. Married about 1814 at Augusta, Georgia, Emily Phelps. Issue: *Cornelius David* (4); *Mary Emily* (5); *Daniel H.* (6); *Virginia* (7); *John William* (8).

(PHELPS)

WILLIAM PHELPS (I), born 1599, emigrated from Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire, England, to Massachusetts in 1630. His son SAMUEL PHELPS (II) born in England 1625, died in Windsor, Connecticut, May 24, 1669, married on November 10, 1650 at Windsor, Connecticut, Sarah Griswold, daughter of Edward and Margaret Griswold. They had a son TIMOTHY PHELPS (III) born at Windsor, Connecticut, October 26, 1656, died at Hartford, Connecticut, in 1714, who first married Sarah Gaylord, and second, on November 13, 1690, Sarah Pratt, born at Hartford 1662, died February 18, 1758, daughter of Daniel Pratt. Their son, TIMOTHY PHELPS (IV), born at Hartford May 24, 1702, married Sarah Brown and had a son JOHN PHELPS (V), born at Hartford, January 29, 1728, died 1772, who moved South, settled on the James River in Virginia and became a Militia Officer in Bedford County. He had a son JOHN PHELPS (VI), who married, 1st, Miss Turner, born 1750, died 1790, by whom he had eight children; and 2nd, Miss Babbitt, about 1791, by whom he had four sons and five daughters, all of whom moved to Georgia with their mother after the death of their father. Among these presumably was EMILY PHELPS (VII), who married JOHN TOBIN (2).

3. DANIEL TOBIN. Son of C.T. (1)

Born in Kilkenny, Ireland, 1783. Died on his plantation, Kilkenny, near Blackville, South Carolina, November 22, 1849. Immigrated in 1800. Married at Augusta, Georgia, April 17, 1817, Agnes Lartigue, born 1800, died November 14, 1857, daughter



J. RIGGEL, JR.

"Fairmount"
Barnwell District, South Carolina
Built by Cornelius Tobin about 1800.

of Gerard and Ann (Grace) Lartigue of Augusta, Georgia. She was buried with her husband in the Baptist graveyard at Barnwell Village, South Carolina. Issue: *Cornelia Ann* (9); *John Etienne* (10); *Ellen Lartigue* (11); *Mary Zelieme* (12); *Daniel Isidore* (13); *William Girard* (14); *Agnes Elizabeth* (15).

(LARTIGUE)

The Lartigues were among a number of prominent families who left France before the French Revolution and established themselves in the West Indies on large plantations with vast numbers of slaves. Gerard Lartigue, born 1766, married Madame deLaPorte, widow of a wealthy Santo Domingo planter. When the slaves rebelled in 1791 he was one of those who escaped with their lives, his wife and his uncle, Raymond L'Abatut, being murdered, and his aunt Madame Marie Theris L'Abatut having first been made a slave by the blacks and then cruelly put to death. The Government, seized then by the Negroes, has ever since been held by them. Gerard took up his residence in Augusta, Georgia, where he married in 1793 Ann Grace, said to have moved to Georgia with her parents from Virginia. Gerard Lartigue died July 3, 1818 and is buried in the Episcopal churchyard at Augusta.

Third Generation

4. CORNELIUS DAVID TOBIN. Son of J.T. (2)

Born in the Creek Indian Territory in Alabama March 11, 1816. Died at Camden, Arkansas April 15, 1879. Lived in Alabama on cotton plantation inherited from his father. Subsequently removed to Calhoun County, Arkansas. He was married twice. His second wife, Sarah A., was born July 4, 1833 and died April 2, 1880. Issue: 1st, *John Jenkins* (16); *William Henry* (17); *Emily*, died infant; 2nd, *Frank C.*; *Virginia*; *Leonard*; *Ida*; *Garland*.

5. MARY EMILY TOBIN. Dau. of J.T. (2)

Born in the Creek Indian Territory in Alabama about 1817. Married Leonard James MOORE of Richland, Calhoun County, Arkansas. He died March 20, 1866. Issue: *Octavia*; *Sally* (18); *Alabama*; *Benedette Brace*, who married her first cousin Dr. William Henry Tobin (17); *Charles E*.

6. DANIEL H. TOBIN. Son of J.T. (2)

Born in the Creek Indian Territory in Alabama March 7, 1822. Died November 20, 1876. Married Rebecca Harrison. Issue: *Daniel H.* (19); *C. P. (Kelley)*; *W. Mose* (20); *William Henry* (21); *John W*; *Mollie*; *Virginia*; *Sallie*; *Cornelia*.

7. VIRGINIA TOBIN. Dau. of J.T. (2)

Born in the Creek Indian Territory in Alabama about 1824. Married Colonel MARR and removed to Texas. Issue: A son, *Judge Marr*.

8. JOHN WILLIAM TOBIN. Son of J.T. (2)

Born 1827 in the Creek Indian Territory of Alabama in what later became Cleburne County. Died at Lexington, Kentucky, September 13, 1888. Identified with Mississippi River steamboating most of his life, Capt. Tobin owned and operated 63 river packets. He was left an orphan at an early age, in the care of his older brother Cornelius as guardian, and on completion of an engineering education he promptly used his inheritance to purchase a steamboat which he manned with slaves. When this venture proved unsuccessful he joined, as surveyor, a party going to California for gold. On his return he decided to learn more about the business of steamboating, served as a clerk in 1856 on the *Judah Touro* plying the Ouachita, and in 1858 became commander of the *Peerless* and later the famous *R. W. McRae*. In 1860 he built the *J. F. Pargaud* named for his good friend General Frank Pargaud. It was the fastest side-wheel packet in the Ouachita River trade up to that date and it proved profitable enough to establish Capt. Tobin in business. However, he had to burn it to prevent it from falling into the hands of the Federals during the War Between the States.

Following the war Capt. Tobin operated and commanded several boats until he built in 1867 the *Frank Pargaud* which re-established him financially and made it possible for him to enter the highly competitive but lucrative trade on the lower Mississippi River. There, operating from New Orleans, he owned jointly with his friend Capt. John W. Cannon the steamer *Ed Richardson*, a giant and profitable carrier. In 1877 Capt. Tobin built the famous *J. M. White* at a cost of \$250,000. In addition to being the fastest and most elegantly appointed steamboat that ever floated, before or since, the *J. M. White* had no equal for either

beauty of design or mammoth proportions. With 90 rousters beside her regular crew she would come gracefully down the river to New Orleans carrying, in addition to a miscellaneous freight cargo, 7000 bales of cotton, and 4000 bags of cotton seed. She could accommodate 300 cabin and 500 deck passengers. As much as he loved the others, including the Thompson Dean and the immortal Katie, Capt. Tobin's heart belonged to the J. M. White. After she burned late in 1886 he became sick and it was on a return trip from White Sulphur Springs where he had gone because of his illness that he died in Lexington, Kentucky in 1888.

Capt. Tobin married July 18, 1854 at The Dell, Camden, Arkansas, Mary Frances Scott, born in Alabama, June 14, 1837, died at New Orleans December 1, 1915. Issue: *Mary Higley*, born February 4, 1856, died February 3, 1859; *Daniel Gilliard*, born February 27, 1858, died February 2, 1859; *Mary Gilliard* (22); *Fanny John* (23); *Emily Elizabeth* (24); *Virginia Ellen* (25); *John Francis* (26).

(SCOTT)

Mary Frances Scott was the daughter of Judge Christopher Columbus and Elizabeth Strother (Smith) Scott, both of distinguished Virginia ancestry. Her father, an Arkansas Supreme Court Justice, was descended from Capt. Francis Morgan, York County Virginia Burgess in 1647. Her mother was descended on the paternal side from Capt. John Smith, aggressive Virginia frontiersman, and on the maternal side from Capt. Anthony Savage, early Sheriff of Gloucester County, Virginia.

CAPTAIN FRANCIS MORGAN of the Virginia Militia was a Justice in York County where he acquired large land holdings as early as 1637 and which he represented in the House of Burgesses in 1647, 1652, 1653. His son, FRANCIS MORGAN, JR., born in 1637 and left a very wealthy man by his father, sold the estates in York County and moved to Gloucester County. One of the latter's two daughters was ANNE MORGAN who married Dr. David Alexander, vestryman of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County, in 1699. Among their children was MARY ALEXANDER who married Dr. Charles Tomkies, an eminent physician and Justice, in 1714, of Gloucester County, who died in 1737. A daughter of this union was CATHERINE TOMKIES, born Octo-

ber 6, 1733 in Gloucester County, died February 1, 1766. She married Colonel Thomas Scott, son of Thomas Scott, the immigrant.

THOMAS SCOTT (I) emigrated from England before 1725 when he was living in Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia, and married Anne Baytop. She was a daughter of Thomas Baytop who immigrated to Gloucester County, Virginia, from England in 1679 and whose wife, first name unknown, was a sister of Mary (Alexander) Tomkies, above-mentioned. Thomas and Anne (Baytop) Scott removed to Caroline County, Virginia, and in addition to several daughters had three sons: COLONEL THOMAS SCOTT (II), who married Catherine Tomkies; *James*, born in Caroline County in 1728, died 1776, married Frances Collier; and *John*. Col. Thomas Scott, born in Gloucester County March 21, 1727, died in Prince Edward County November 28, 1804, was a Burgess from Prince Edward in 1769 and was a trustee and incorporator of Hampden Sidney College. He married Catherine Tomkies on April 6, 1754, and their issue were: *Thomas*, born January 19, 1755, died February 22, 1755; *Mary*, born October 25, 1758, married William Watts of Campbell County (See Saunders Genealogy); *Major Francis*, born August 16, 1756, married Nancy Wyatt of Charlotte County; GENERAL JOHN BAYTOP SCOTT (III) who married Martha Thompson; *Capt. Charles*, born July 21, 1763, died 1819, married Priscilla Read of Charlotte County; *Thomas Tomkies*, born December 6, 1765, died 1818.

General John Baytop Scott, born September 26, 1761 in Prince Edward County, died February 26, 1814 on his plantation at Scottsburg, Halifax County, Virginia, was a man of boldness, energy and great enterprise. He left Hampden Sidney College at the age of 16 to join the Revolutionary Army, was promoted to ensign, and lieutenant of mounted troops, serving with distinction under Generals Washington, "Light Horse Harry" Lee and Pulaski. He also served in the Virginia Legislature, by which he was subsequently elected a brigadier general. President Jefferson commissioned him colonel, commanding by brevet, and Civil Commandant of the Cape Girardeau District on the Mississippi in 1805. Upon the termination of this service in 1806 he resumed the practice of law and was active in western land development.

Later General Scott became interested in the experimental manufacture of cotton cloth and built two factories in Virginia. Just prior to the War of 1812 he had organized a company of Revolutionary veterans called the "Silver Grays". He personally reported this company to the Governor of Virginia as "Minute Men". In 1813 he was vice-president of the Virginia Society of Cincinnati. At this time his intimate friends, Messrs. Monroe, Jefferson and Madison, used their influence to have him sent to Washington as a Member of Congress to aid in more vigorously pushing forward the war and in putting down the Federalists who opposed it. However, the General died just prior to election without opposition. General Scott married first on October 22, 1782 Elizabeth Coleman of Halifax County. She died March 27, 1783 and he then married second, on September 29, 1785, Martha Thompson of Halifax, born 1769, died in September of 1817. There were no children by the first marriage and those by the second were: *Mary*, born 1787, died 1857, married John R. Cocke; *William Tomkies*, born 1789, married Charlotte H. Clarke; *John Watts*, born 1791, married Eliza Irvine; *Thomas Baytop*, born 1793, died 1825, bachelor; *James Baytop*, born 1795, died 1836, married Louisa Bohannon; *Francis Tomkies*, born 1797, married, 1st, Margaret Jack, 2nd, Elizabeth White, 3rd, Nannie Walton; *Martha Ann*, born 1799, died 1861, married Dr. James P. Hill; *Elizabeth Rebecca Coleman*, born 1803, married, 1st, Dr. Turner D. Bell, 2nd, Lyle B. Fawcett, 3rd, Robert G. McMahon; and JUDGE CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS SCOTT (IV), who married Elizabeth Strother Smith (See SMITH).

Judge Christopher Columbus Scott, born April 22, 1807, in Halifax County, Virginia, died January 19, 1859 at Little Rock, Arkansas, and was buried in the family cemetery at The Dell, Ouachita County, Camden, Arkansas. A lawyer, he moved first to Alabama and practised in Gainesville. In 1844 he removed to Camden, Arkansas, where he practised law until 1846 when he was unanimously elected by the legislature Judge of the Eighth Judicial Circuit. He became Supreme Court Justice of Arkansas in 1848 and served until his death. Judge Scott married Elizabeth Strother Smith, born in Virginia March 16, 1814, died at Camden, Arkansas, 1876, the daughter of Judge Daniel and Frances Strother (Duff) Smith of Rockingham County, Virginia. Children of Judge Christopher Columbus and Elizabeth Strother (Smith)

Scott were: *Dr. Daniel Smith*, born 1833, died 1857, bachelor; *Capt. Francis Tomkies, C.S.A.* born 1835, died 1918, married Leila MacMahon; MARY FRANCES SCOTT (V), who married CAPT. JOHN W. TOBIN (8); *Capt. Christopher Columbus*, born at Gainesville, Alabama, March 12, 1839, died in Clark County, Arkansas, June 26, 1920, Artillery Captain, C.S.A., married at Camden 1864 Jane McClain Toney of Tennessee; *Elizabeth Strother*, born 1842, married in 1858 L. W. Gaylord; *Robert Grattan*, born 1844, died 1849; *Kate*, born 1846, died 1863; *Julia Stone*, born 1849, married W. Carhart; *Henrietta Darnly*, born 1852, married in 1868 Alfred A. Tufts. Children of the above-mentioned Capt. Christopher C. and Jane (Toney) Scott were: *James*, born 1866, died 1890; *Elizabeth Strother*, born 1869, married Bleecker Luce, and has Mary Bleecker, Jane Elizabeth, and Charlotte; *Daisy McClain*, born January 1, 1872 at Arkadelphia, Arkansas, married, 1st, August 19, 1895 Dr. Norvelle Wallace Sharpe, and, 2nd, David Haines Ball of New York, her children being Norvelle Wallace Sharpe, born 1898, and Donald Scott Sharpe, born 1900; *Claire*, born 1877, died 1879; and *Nellie*, married Albert Jordan, and has Elizabeth Scott.

(SMITH)

Mary Frances Scott, above-mentioned, was descended through her mother, Elizabeth Strother Smith, from one of the Virginia frontier's most daring Indian fighters and ardent patriots.

CAPT. JOHN SMITH (I), born 1698, participated in the so-called Scotch-Irish emigration from Ulster, Ireland. He came to Chester County, Pennsylvania, with his family in 1730, moving thence to Virginia where on June 26, 1740 at Orange Court he proved the importation of himself, his wife and children in order to establish his headright claims. He at once became very active in the settlement of the Fincastle Community, being associated with Col. James Patton in the James River and Roanoke land grant in the Valley of Virginia. He personally owned land at Big Lick on the Roanoke, acquired several tracts on Craig's Creek, and established his home place plantation on the James River where it was crossed by the great Carolina Road, building a fort around his house there in 1755. He also speculated in lots at New London, Bedford County frontier town in 1761. Capt.



CHRISTOPHER C. SCOTT
1807-1859



ELIZABETH STROTHER SMITH
1814-1876



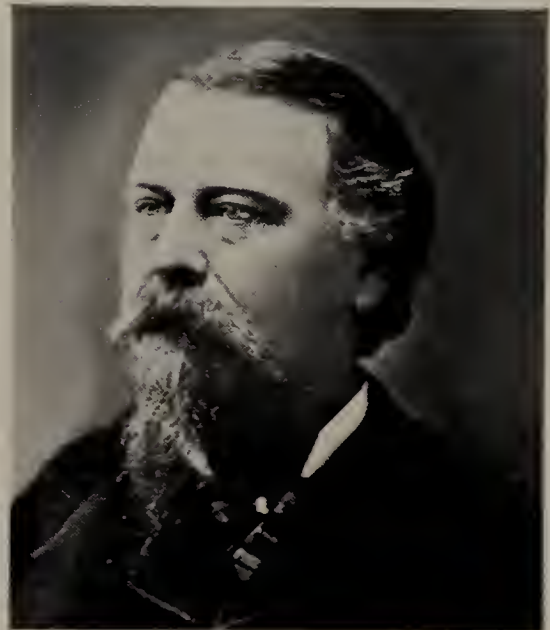
JAMES DUFF
BORN 1761



JOHN WILLIAM TOBIN
1827-1888



JOHNSON HAGOOD
1771-1816



WILLIAM GERARD TOBIN
1833-1883

Smith took his oath as an officer in that grade in the Militia for the territory to be named Augusta at Orange Court on June 24, 1742. In 1752 he was a major in the Augusta County Militia and took an active part in the Shawnee expedition. On May 25, 1756 he received a commission as Captain of Rangers, a colonial appointment reserved only for the most trusted woodsmen and bravest Indian fighters, and it was in this capacity that he was commanding Fort Vause when it was attacked on June 25, 1756 by an overwhelming number of Shawnee warriors. With only a few survivors after a heroic defense he negotiated a surrender, only to find the Indians so chagrined to learn the true number of defenders left in the fort that they forced him to run the gauntlet and made him prisoner together with his son Joseph. Another son, Lieut. John Smith, had been killed in the defense of the fort. Joseph died in captivity but Capt. Smith survived and was taken down the Ohio, being turned over to the French, who took him as a prisoner of war to New Orleans and from there to Quebec where he was placed on a Cartel ship and sent to England. In London Capt. Smith met with acclaim and was received by William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, then Secretary of State, who was greatly interested in his story of what he had seen on his trip down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers. He returned to Augusta County in 1758 where he was made a colonel in the Militia, took part in the Cherokee campaign and continued his soldierly and patriotic activities to the detriment of his own fortune. Frequently assuming his soldiers' obligations for goods and provisions and very accommodating in other respects to his friends and the government, he failed to accumulate the lands and estate he might otherwise have done. His will dated April 26, 1779 was written as he lay ill at Smithland, the home of his son Daniel, in Rockingham County, vigorously protesting he was not too old for military service in the Revolution. Capt. Smith married in 1719 Margaret Schomhaeffer. Their children were: *Col. Abraham*, born in Ireland, 1722, married, 1st, Sarah Caldwell, 2nd, Martha McDowell Reed, and 3rd, Charlotte Gambill; *COL. DANIEL SMITH (II)*, who married Jane Harrison; *Henry*, born in Ireland, 1727; *Lieut. John*, born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, 1730, killed at Fort Vause in 1756; *Joseph*, born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, 1734, died a captive of the Indians following the surrender of Fort Vause; *Margaret*, born 1741 in Orange

County, Virginia, married Lieut. Hugh Reece Bowen; *Louisa; William; David; Jonathan; James Jordan.*

Colonel Daniel Smith, born in Ireland in 1724, died at his home, Smithland, in Rockingham County, Virginia, in 1781. He was a lieutenant of Militia in the French and Indian War, serving actively in 1756. In 1757 he was a Justice for Augusta County. From the time of the French and Indian Wars to October 1777 he was a member of the Court Martial for the West Augusta District and on April 27, 1778 he was appointed Justice of the first court on the organization of Rockingham County. Subsequently he was made a colonel of the Rockingham Militia and on March 26, 1781 took oath as County Lieutenant. Col. Smith was commissioned Deputy Purveyor, Southern Department, in the Revolutionary Army on September 20, 1781 and he was the Presiding Justice of Rockingham County on September 24, 1781, at the time of his death, when he was thrown from a horse reviewing troops as County Lieutenant of the Augusta Militia. Col. Smith married in 1751 Jane Harrison, sister of Col. Benjamin Harrison and daughter of Captain Daniel and Margaret (Cravens) Harrison of Augusta County. She was born in Delaware in 1735 and died in Rockingham County in 1796. Her father, Capt. Daniel Harrison, born 1701 at Oyster Bay, New York, was the son of Isaiah Harrison of Long Island. Col. Daniel and Jane (Harrison) Smith had the following children: CAPT. JOHN SMITH (III), who married Margaret Davis; *Capt. Daniel*, born June 25, 1754; *Joseph*, born February 9, 1756; *Robert*, born November 28, 1757; *Margaret*, born October 27, 1759; *Lieut. Benjamin*, born May 25, 1761, died 1812, married 1782 Elizabeth Cravens; *Ann*, born September 6, 1763; *Jane H.*, born July 19, 1765, married Smith Lofland; *Sarah*, born October 13, 1767; *Abraham*, born July 23, 1770; *William*, born August 20, 1775, died 1842, married Dinah McDonough; *James*, born March 6, 1779, married Rebecca Emmett.

Capt. John Smith, son of Col. Daniel Smith, was born in Augusta County, Virginia November 30, 1752. He was commissioned an ensign in the Fourth Virginia Regiment March 14, 1776 and in August of that year he became a second lieutenant. On February 21, 1777, he was a first lieutenant, and he was present at the surrender of Cornwallis October 19, 1781. He subsequently became a captain in the Augusta County Militia. In 1776 Capt.

John Smith married Margaret Davis, daughter of Walter Davis of Augusta County. Their children were: JUDGE DANIEL SMITH (IV) who married Frances Strother Duff; and *Margaret Read*, born April 23, 1777, married in 1793 Alexander Herring. Judge Daniel Smith, born March 12, 1779 at Harrisonburg, Virginia, died November 8, 1850. He was a member of the Virginia House of Delegates from 1803 to 1806 and Commonwealth's Attorney, Rockingham County, 1804-1811. He became Judge of the Circuit Superior Court of Rockingham County in 1811 and served until 1850. His portrait hangs in the Rockingham County courtroom today. Judge Smith married on June 10, 1809 Frances Strother Duff, born February 11, 1792, died October 4, 1849. (For her descent see Strother-Duff.) Children of Judge Daniel and Frances Strother (Duff) Smith were: *Margaret Davis*, born April 4, 1810, married 1st, in 1834, John Craig, and 2nd, in 1845 M. H. Effinger; ELIZABETH STROTHER SMITH (V), who married Judge Christopher C. Scott and whose daughter MARY FRANCES SCOTT (VI) became the wife of CAPT. JOHN W. TOBIN (8); *Lucius Quintus*, born 1816, died 1847 at Dayton, Ohio; *Frances Evelyn*, born 1819, married July 2, 1839 Andrew P. Beirne; *Marie Antoinette*, born September 18, 1827, died 1902, married April 29, 1847 William Henry Tams; *John Williams Green*, born September 17, 1829, married 1st, Catherine Taylor, and 2nd, Sarah McKeldon; *Daniel*, born April 10, 1835, died 1860, bachelor.

(STROTHER-DUFF)

Frances Strother (Duff) Smith, wife of Judge Daniel Smith of Virginia, was a descendant in the fourth generation of the Duffs in Virginia and through her mother was descended from Capt. Anthony Savage and William Thornton of early Gloucester County, Virginia, as well as the ancient Strother family of England which is mentioned in Chaucer's Canterbury Tales.

CAPT. ANTHONY SAVAGE, who was a Justice of Gloucester County in 1660 and later Sheriff, was possessed of large landed estates on the Rappahannock when he died in 1695. His contemporary, WILLIAM THORNTON, of Gloucester County, of whom there is record in York County, Virginia, as early as 1641, was a vestryman of Petsworth Parish in 1677 and subsequently removed to Stafford County where he died. The latter's son,

FRANCIS THORNTON, born November 5, 1651, married ALICE SAVAGE, daughter of Capt. Anthony Savage. From this union came MARGARET THORNTON, born April 2, 1678, who married William Strother, son of WILLIAM STROTHER (I), the immigrant who came to Virginia in 1650 and died in Cittenborne Parish, King George County, Virginia, in 1702.

WILLIAM STROTHER (II), who married Margaret Thornton, was a planter and Sheriff of King George County. Among their children was ANTHONY STROTHER (III). He was born August 1, 1710, died December 10, 1765 and was a merchant in Fredericksburg, Virginia. On August 25, 1733 he married Behethland Starke, born December 27, 1716, died December 2, 1753, a descendant of Robert Behethland who came to Virginia in 1607. They had a number of children, among whom was *Benjamin*, the father of General David Hunter Strother, known as Porte Crayon, and ANTHONY STROTHER (IV), who married Frances Kenyon, daughter of Abram. Anthony Strother, born May 10, 1736, was a Justice and Sheriff of King George County. ANTHONY STROTHER (V), a son of Anthony and Frances (Kenyon) Strother, married Elizabeth Newton, and their daughter, ELIZABETH STROTHER (VI), born July 20, 1773, married James Duff, born April 15, 1761, died 1843.

James Duff was the grandson of JAMES DUFF, born 1716, died 1738, who married Mildred Tutt of Culpepper County, Virginia. His father, JOHN DUFF, born 1739, died 1760, married Sarah Nash, their children being: JAMES DUFF, who married Elizabeth Strother; *Susannah*, born August 23, 1763, who married, 1st, Benjamin Jennings, and 2nd, Daniel Moar; *George*, born 1765, bachelor; *John*, born 1768, who moved to Kentucky. The children of James and Elizabeth (Strother) Duff were: *Strother*; *Elizabeth Kenney*; *Mildred Relfe*; FRANCIS STROTHER DUFF (VII), who married Judge Daniel Smith and became the mother of ELIZABETH STROTHER SMITH (VIII), whose daughter MARY FRANCES SCOTT (IX) married JOHN W. TOBIN (8).

9. CORNELIA ANN TOBIN. Dau. of D.T. (3)

Born January 28, 1818, died October 16, 1858. Married at Barnwell Courthouse, South Carolina, January 23, 1840 Dr. Benjamin Franklin PEEPLES, Baptist minister, born August 3, 1820, died September 4, 1899. He married, 2nd, Sarah Fowke (Peyton) Hay,

a widow. Issue: *Henry M.* (27); *Adrianna Lartigue* (28); *Daniel Tobin*, born March 27, 1844, died young; *Cornelia Ann* (29); *Martha Rosa* (30); *Ellen Lucretia* (31); *Sarah Robinson*, born March 9, 1852, died young; *Agnes Elizabeth*, born October 1853, died young; *Virginia Louise O'Bannon* (32).

(PEEPLES)

HENRY PEEPLES (I) served as a soldier in the American Revolution and had a plantation on the north fork of the Edisto River near Blackville, South Carolina. At the time this was in Orange Borough, but later in Barnwell District. Henry Peeples' wife was Sarah Lee, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Godfrey) Lee. Henry died in 1784. Among his children was the REV. DARLING PEEPLES (II) born November 4, 1774, died January 3, 1850 in the Barnwell District. He married on March 29, 1796 Martha Ann Odom and following the death of Cornelius Tobin (1) he bought Fairmount. A son of the Rev. Darling and Martha Ann (Odom) Peeples was HENRY MADISON PEEPLES (III) born April 3, 1797, died January 1824 in the Barnwell District. He married on May 23, 1816 Sarah Robinson Odom, whose second husband was John Matheny. A son was DR. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN PEEPLES (IV) who married CORNELIA ANN TOBIN (9).

10. JOHN ETIENNE TOBIN. Son of D.T. (3)

Born December 9, 1821 at Kilkenny, Barnwell District, South Carolina. Died December 28, 1868. A lawyer, he served twice in the State Legislature, but devoted most of his time to the operation of his plantation near Blackville. Brigadier General, South Carolina Militia. Served as Colonel, C.S.A., early during the War Between the States, but his health failed and he returned to Blackville where he lost all of his possessions following General Sherman's invasion. General Tobin married August 26, 1846 Sarah Eugenia Owens, born January 29, 1827, died January 16, 1894. Issue: *Isidore Lartigue* (33); *John Etienne*, born September 1, 1849, Confederate soldier, died in Texas a bachelor; *Kathleen Rosa* (34); *Edwin Girard* (35); *Benjamin Shannon*, died infant; *Alice Maud* (36); *Jesse Louise*, died infant; *Elizabeth May* (37).

(OWENS)

Sarah Eugenia Owens was the daughter of Capt. John A. Owens, born December 20, 1791, died December 12, 1831, of Prince William Parish in South Carolina. Capt. Owens lived on a plantation inherited from his father William Owens, a wealthy planter who operated several plantations in the southwest section of Barnwell, in addition to the large plantation in Prince William Parish of Beaufort.

Capt. John A. Owens married Mary Overstreet of Virginia ancestry. Her father, Congressman James Overstreet, born February 11, 1773 in the Barnwell District, South Carolina, died at China Grove, North Carolina, May 24, 1822, married Eliza Bowen, born April 13, 1773, died September 6, 1817. He was the son of James Overstreet, Sr., said to have been killed by Tories on January 16, 1781. The Overstreet family had moved into Georgia and South Carolina as pioneers from Virginia about fifty years before the American Revolution.

James Overstreet, Sr. married Sarah Booth, born December 10, 1756, died December 24, 1818. She came of another pioneering family from Virginia, her father John Booth having moved down to the valley of the Savannah River. He served in the South Carolina Militia during the American Revolution, and was killed in a battle at Hutson's Ferry by Tories in 1779. Two years later his daughter Sarah lost her husband James Overstreet, Jr. under similar conditions and the story of this heroic widow with six small children struggling for existence in a wilderness overrun by Tories is equalled only by that of her amazing success after the war in building up a large estate.

11. ELLEN LARTIGUE TOBIN. Dau. of D.T. (3)

Born August 22, 1823, died 1879. Married Rev. Peyton G. BOWMAN, born 1809, died 1891, Methodist minister. Issue: *Peyton Green*, lawyer in Birmingham, Alabama, married Marguerite Grenet; *Mary Zelieme* (38); *John Tobin*, born 1856, died 1905; *Agnes Cornelia* (39); *Estelle*, died young; *William Aiken* (40); *Amelia*, died young.

12. MARY ZELIEME TOBIN. Dau. of D.T. (3)

Born October 15, 1827, died at Aiken December 21, 1899. Married Luther White WILLIAMS, son of William White and

Martha (Jeter) Williams and grandson of Capt. William Williams of the American Revolution. Capt. Williams was wounded at Germantown, Pennsylvania, October 4, 1777 when serving there as an officer of the 4th North Carolina Line. He married Elizabeth White of Philadelphia and died in 1787, one year after the birth of his son William White Williams, his widow, Elizabeth, then marrying Vincent P. Williamson (See Hagood). Issue: *Lucy*, married Dr. J. E. Durr of Quincy, Florida; *Agnes Lartigue*, married P. B. Matthews of Williston, South Carolina; *Henrietta*, married Joseph N. Armstrong of Williston, South Carolina; *Rosa Duncan*, married T. Humphrey Graves of Abbeville, South Carolina; *Martha*, unmarried; *five sons*, all died infants.

13. DANIEL ISIDORE TOBIN. Son of D.T. (3)

Born September 11, 1830. Moved to Texas in 1853. Married there Senorita Josefa Navarro, daughter of a former governor of the Mexican Province from which Texas was formed. Issue: *Antonio W.* (41); *Inez*; *Oscar*.

14. WILLIAM GIRARD TOBIN. Son of D.T. (3)

Born in Barnwell County, South Carolina May 21, 1833, died in Texas in 1883 where he had moved in 1853. Served in Corintas War and was appointed brigadier general in Texas State Troops by Governor Sam Houston. During the War Between the States he served as a captain, C.S.A. Married in 1853 Josephine Smith, daughter of John W. Smith, the first mayor of San Antonio, 1837-47. It was John W. Smith who succeeded in getting out of the ill-fated Alamo in 1836 to get help, after several other volunteers had failed, but before reinforcements could arrive the Mexicans had massacred the entire garrison. Issue: *Zelieme* (42); *Mary Ellen* (43); *Ella* (44); *William Girard* (45); *John W.* (46); *Josephine* (47); *Agnes Lartigue*, married Sam Bell and has seven children; *Anne*, married Rev. Arthur Burroughs, and has three children; *Charles*, married Olivia Prescott, and has two children; *Lucy*, married James Thornton, and has three children.

15. AGNES ELIZABETH TOBIN. Dau. of D.T. (3)

Married, 1st, in 1852 Beverly Cooper HUGHES, son of Judge William Washington and Julia (Wanton) Hughes of Georgia, and grandson of Capt. Henry Hughes of the American Revolution who married Jane Cooper. Married, 2nd, in 1865, Charles

Theodore HUGHES, born September 9, 1831, died October 18, 1884, brother of Beverly Cooper Hughes. A third brother, William Hughes, married Susan Hagood, whose father Gideon was a son of William Hagood of Virginia (See Hagood). Issue: 1st, *Charles Daniel*, born 1854, died 1884, bachelor; *William Gerard*, died young; *Luther White* (48); 2nd, Catharine Stewart, born 1866, died 1886; *Julia*, born December 18, 1867, married L. H. Eastman; *Agnes Lartigue* (49); *George Cooper*, died young; *Lucy Durr* (50); *Hardy O'Brien*, died infant; *Annie Eugenia* (51).

Fourth Generation

16. JOHN JENKINS TOBIN. Son of C.D.T. (4)
Born in Alabama, 1837. Resided in Austin, Texas. Issue: *Wallace*.
17. WILLIAM HENRY TOBIN. Son of C.D.T. (4)
Born at Mobile, Alabama, 1839. Physician. Moved with father to Arkansas and later to Austin, Texas, where he resided until his wife's death at which time he removed to New York. Married May 20, 1871 at Camden, Arkansas, Benedette Brace Moore of Pine Bluff, Arkansas. She was a daughter of Leonard James and Mary Emily (Tobin) Moore (5) of Richland, Calhoun County, Arkansas, and a first cousin of her husband. Issue: *Herbert*, died infant; *John William* (52); *Leonard Moore*; *Raymond E.*; *Margaret Emily* (53); *Richard S.* (54).
18. SALLIE TOBIN MOORE. Dau. of M.T.M. (5)
Married HOUSTON. Issue: *Elizabeth*.
19. DANIEL H. TOBIN. Son of D.H.T. (6)
Married Virginia Wood. Issue: *H. Augusta*; *Effie*; *John*; *O. D.*; *Cleveland*, who married Annie Beland, their children being Beland, Marion and Dan; *Mary*; *Jewell*; *Carrie*.
20. W. MOSE TOBIN. Son of D.H.T. (6)
Married B. Pickett. Issue: *S. Mead*; *Babs*.
21. WILLIAM HENRY TOBIN. Son of D.H.T. (6)
Issue: *Langdon*, married Lela Harmon, their daughter being Margarette; *William H.*, married Birdie Wolley, their children being Lucille and William H.; *Zell*; *Marlan*, married Annie Dunn, their children being Helen R. and Marlan B.

22. MARY GILLIARD TOBIN. Dau. of J.W.T. (8)

Born November 10, 1859. Married, 1st, Charles P. McCAN, who died in 1887, son of David C. and Hester (Calloway) McCan. Married, 2nd, STEMPEL. Issue: 1st, *Kate Elizabeth*, born February 25, 1882, died 1918, married Edward Greenlaw; *Fanny Tobin*, born 1883, married A. Ward Cobb; *David Chambers*, born 1884; *Hester Margaret*, born 1885, died March 8, 1891; *Charles Patterson* (55).

23. FANNY JOHN TOBIN. Dau. of J.W.T. (8)

Born July 10, 1863. Married Thomas H. UNDERWOOD, New Orleans. Issue: *Tobin Herndon*, born 1887, married 1st, Sophie Durel, 2nd, Jehanne Durel, and had issue.

24. EMILY ELIZABETH TOBIN. Dau. of J.W.T. (8)

Born July 30, 1867. Known as Maude. Married Leon Gustave GIBERT of New Orleans, son of Leon Gustave and Caroline (Beloque) Gibert. Issue: *Leon Gustave* (56).

25. VIRGINIA ELLEN TOBIN. Dau. of J.W.T. (8)

Born July 24, 1869 at New Orleans, Louisiana. Married Albert Sidney WHITE who was born in Plaquemine Parish, Louisiana in 1868. Issue: *Maude Tobin* (57); *Ellen T.*, born 1899; *Elizabeth Bradford*, born 1901, married Walter Stauffer; *Albert Sidney* (58); *John Tobin*, Lieut. Commander, World War II, married Elizabeth Lyons, and resides at Bay St. Louis, Mississippi.

(DE LA RONDE—WHITE)

Albert Sidney White was the son of Maunsel and Elizabeth (Bradford) White. His father was a descendant of Pierre Denis, Ecuyer, Sieur de la Ronde, lieut. of French Colonial Troops, who came to Louisiana about 1747 from Quebec, Canada. Albert Sidney White's mother, Elizabeth Bradford, was a niece of President Jefferson Davis, Confederate States of America.

PIERRE DENIS, ECUYER, SIEUR DE LA RONDE (I) born at Quebec November 11, 1726, died in Louisiana May 7, 1772, was the son of Louis Denis de la Ronde and Marie Louise Chartier de Lothiniere, of Quebec. Pierre Denis de La Ronde married about 1757 Marie Madeline Broutin, daughter of Capt. Ignace Francois Broutin, Commandant of the fort at Natchez. A son

of this union, PIERRE DENIS DE LA RONDE (II), was born April 20, 1762 and died December 1, 1824. He served the Spanish, participating in the conquest of West Florida in 1779-1781, being promoted to lieutenant by Governor Galvez. Lieut. de la Ronde was a member of the Cabildo from 1798 to 1803 under the Spanish, and was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention in Louisiana in 1812. He served as a colonel on General Andrew Jackson's staff during the Battle of New Orleans, much of which was fought over his great plantation Versailles, and later was appointed a major general of Louisiana militia troops by Governor William Charles Cole Claiborne. He married January 31, 1788 Eulalie Guerbois, daughter of Louis Alexandre and Elizabeth (Trepagnier) Guerbois. Among their children was HELOISE DE LA RONDE (III), born December 11, 1792, died November 14, 1867, who became the wife of Col. Maunsel White of Kentucky, born in Ireland in 1784, died December 17, 1863. He served in the Mexican War. A son, MAUNSEL WHITE, JR. (IV), married Elizabeth Bradford and became the father of ALBERT SIDNEY WHITE (V) who married VIRGINIA ELLEN TOBIN (25).

26. JOHN FRANCIS TOBIN. Son of J.W.T. (8)

Born June 17, 1871 at New Orleans, Louisiana. Died there September 14, 1943. Lawyer. Resided at New Orleans and Hammond, Louisiana, where he engaged in large scale real estate development. Active clubman and leader of the traditional New Orleans Carnival Krewes holding Balls culminating each year with the festivities on Mardi Gras. Founder of New Orleans Golf Club which became New Orleans Country Club. Married on July 2, 1904 Eliska Paule Provosty, born in Pointe Coupe Parish, La., April 9, 1884, daughter of Olivier Otis Provosty, Chief Justice, Louisiana State Supreme Court, and his wife Euphemie (Labatut) Provosty. Issue: *John William* (59); *Eliska Provosty* (60); *Mary Frances* (61); *Marie Louise* (62); *John Francis* (63); *Euphemie Labatut* (64); *Elizabeth Patricia* (65).

(PROVOSTY)

The grandfather of Chief Justice Olivier Otis Provosty of the Louisiana State Supreme Court, was AUGUSTE PROVOSTY (I) of Pointe Coupe Parish, Louisiana. It is stated that he had a medical education, but little else is known about him, other than

a family tradition that his name was formerly spelled differently and that, a political refugee, he had fled France. Whether there is any connection between this family and that of Judge Prevost of Louisiana, said to have been the son of Mrs. Aaron Burr by her first husband, Col. Augustine Prevost, who "died" in Santo Domingo, is not known. Coincidentally, Dr. Francois Prevost, born in France in 1764, settled in Santo Domingo, was driven out during the rebellion, and died in Donaldsonville, La., in 1842. AUGUSTE PROVOSTY (II), father of Chief Justice Provosty, married in 1842 Eliska Labry. Their children were: *Adele Leoni*, born May 21, 1843; *Melanie Elana*, born January 3, 1845; *Anna*, born August 3, 1846; *Auguste Amaron*, born August 12, 1848; *Raphael* "Prevosty", born April 7, 1851, married Georgina Hurst; OLIVIER OTIS PROVOSTY (III), who married Euphemie Labatut; *Clothilde Virginia*, born November 5, 1854; *Albin Alexandre*, born 1865, died 1932, married Adele Ledoux.

Olivier Otis Provosty, born in Point Coupe Parish, Louisiana August 3, 1852, died at New Orleans August 3, 1924. He served as district attorney, 1873-76, was a member of the State Senate 1888-92, member of the Constitutional Convention in 1898, and Referee in Bankruptcy in 1898-1901. He was a brilliant lawyer and is well known for his fight against the lottery in Louisiana. Fees earned in his practice made it possible for him to found Labarre Plantation, operated ever since in the production of sugar. Becoming an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court on March 16, 1901, Judge Provosty subsequently assumed the chair of the Chief Justice. Judge Provosty married in Pointe Coupe Parish, Louisiana, December 27, 1876 Euphemie Labatut, born September 26, 1859 at New Orleans, died there May 8, 1933. Their children were: *Olivia*, married Edward Carriere; *Adina*, married Ulisse Marinoni; ELISKA PAULE PROVOSTY (IV), who married JOHN F. TOBIN (26); *Andree*, married Clifton P. Walker; *Michel*, married Ruth L. Pattison.

(LABATUT)

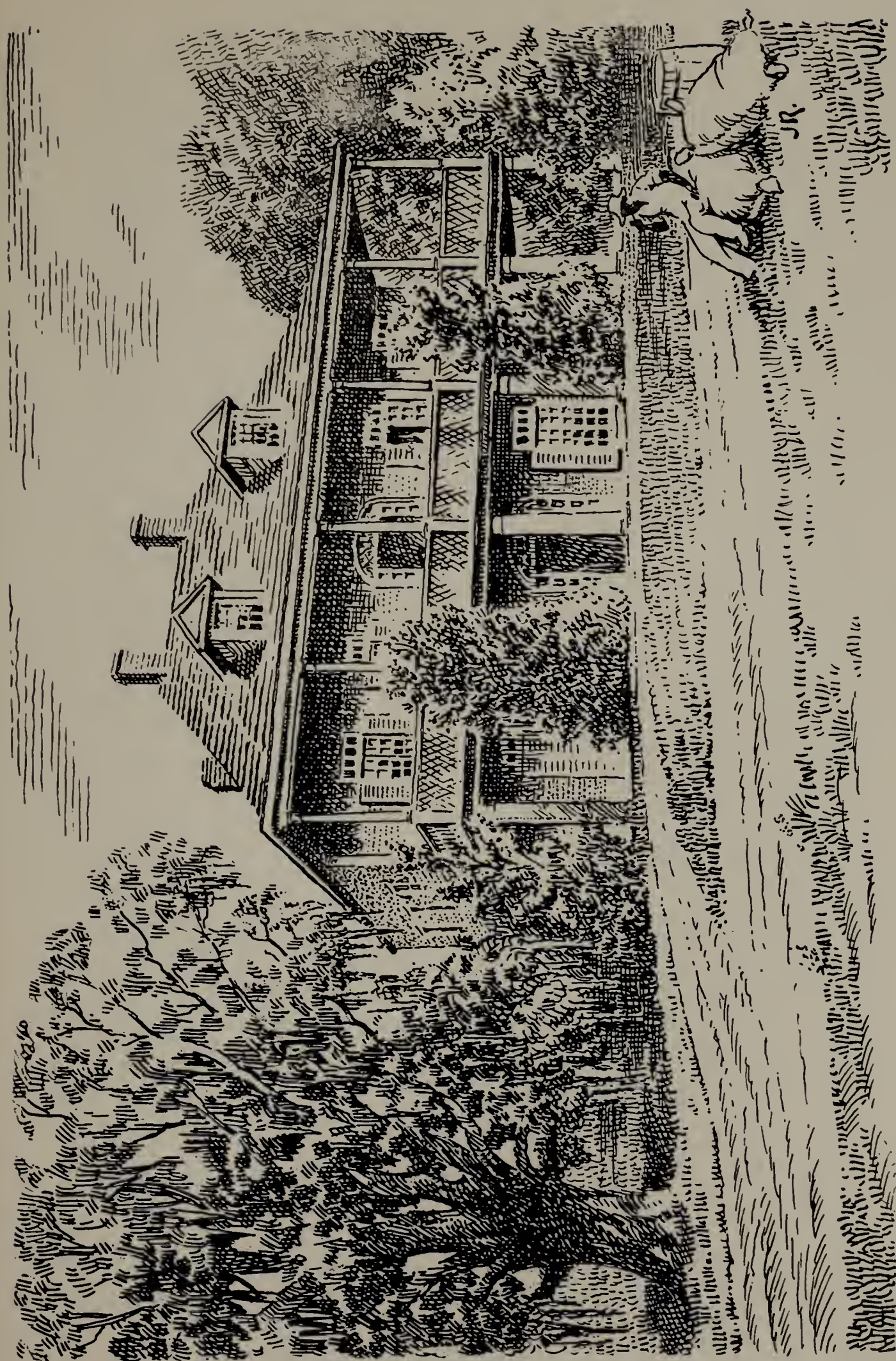
Euphemie Labatut, wife of Chief Justice Olivier Otis Provosty, above-mentioned, was a descendant of GENERAL JEAN BAPTISTE LABATUT (I), militia officer, who served during the Battle of New Orleans, War of 1812. Jean Baptiste Labatut, a

French merchant, emigrated from Bayonne, in 1781, and set up business in New Orleans. He acquired some prominence, was Attorney General of the Illustrious Cabildo, the city's ruling commission, and was later Treasurer of New Orleans prior to the American occupation. He served in several grades in the militia and Governor Claiborne appointed him a brigadier general of militia troops which the governor commanded and which guarded an approach to New Orleans on the Plain of Gentilly during the Battle of New Orleans. General Labatut married Marie Felicite St. Martin who was born in New Orleans and died there August 31, 1838. She was the daughter of Pierre Bauche and Charlotte Theresa (Gallot) St. Martin who were married in 1758 in New Orleans.

Pierre Bauche St. Martin, the father of Marie Felicite, born at Fort Louisburg on Ile Royal (Cape Breton Isle) Acadia, died in Louisiana 1805, participated in the War of 1744 and saw Fort Louisburg taken by the Americans from Boston in 1745. In 1750 Pierre St. Martin was captain of his ship, but on a visit to Louisiana, resigned his commission and by 1758 was a prosperous planter on the present site of Algiers, Louisiana, across from New Orleans. He was descended from Pierre Martin who emigrated from Brittany to Acadia in 1632 and who married Catherine Vigneau.

Children of Jean Baptiste and Marie Felicite (St. Martin) Labatut were: *Charlotte Felicite*, born January 25, 1786, married, 1st, Jean Communy, 2nd, Alfred LeBlanc; JEAN PIERRE LABATUT (II), who married Euphemie Barra; *Louise Delphine*, born January 11, 1791, married Beauvais; *Marie Fanny* (twin) born January 11, 1791, died December 28, 1875, married January 24, 1811 Evariste Blanc; *Isidore*, born April 16, 1793, married Caroline Urquhart; MARIE ADELE LABATUT (II), who married Zenon Ranson; *Marie Angelique Azurnie*, born February 22, 1798, married Arsene Blanc; *Louise Eugenie*, born September 28, 1800; *Marie Clelie*, born January 11, 1804; *Felix*, born July 26, 1805, married Angelica Urquhart; *Jean Victor*, born April 13, 1809; *Jean Pierre Oscar*, born December 18, 1810, bachelor.

Jean Pierre Labatut, born July 20, 1788, made his residence at the plantation near New Roads which had been the home of his wife Euphemie Barra, and her brother Don Evariste Barra, who



LABATUT PLANTATION HOUSE

BUILT BY EVARISTE BARRA ABOUT 1800

had founded it after coming to Point Coupe Parish from Spain at the close of the 18th Century. This place has since been known as the Labatut Plantation and here was born on December 3, 1823 JULES LABATUT (III) who married his first cousin CLELIE RANSON (III) in 1855. Clelie, born in 1824 was the daughter of Marie Adele Labatut, born July 22, 1795, who married Zenon Ranson. He was an immensely wealthy planter who did things in the grand manner, giving each of his two daughters \$100,000 as a wedding gift when they were married in a double ceremony, Clelie marrying Jules Labatut, and Lise marrying Emile Fossier. Jules Labatut, who lived until 1920, was sent to Paris for his education and returned at the age of 21. He then became a commission merchant in New Orleans where he remained until the War Between the States, at which time he returned to Labatut Plantation. He served two terms on the Police Jury in Pointe Coupe Parish. Among the children of Jules and Marie Clelie (Ranson) Labatut were: *Pierre Albert*, born at New Roads July 7, 1866, married Valentine Dayries; *Marie Clelie*, born January 21, 1872 at New Roads; *Emanuel*; and EUPHEMIE LABATUT (IV), who married Chief Justice Olivier Otis Provosty, their daughter ELISKA PAULE PROVOSTY (V) becoming the wife of JOHN F. TOBIN (26).

27. HENRY MADISON PEEPLES. Son of C.T.P. (9)

Born January 3, 1841 near Blackville, South Carolina. Died July 29, 1873 at Willis, Texas. Served as Assistant Surgeon, C.S.A. Moved to Georgia after the War Between the States and removed to Texas in 1872. Married July 14, 1863 at Blackville, South Carolina, Laura Frances Brown, born at Raymond, Mississippi, December 2, 1841, daughter of Dr. Austin Barnett and Virginia Ann Elizabeth (Bowdoin) Brown. Laura Frances (Brown) Peeples married, 2nd, Riley Prescott. Her grandfather was Captain Tarleton Brown of the Barnwell District in South Carolina, who served in the American Revolution. Issue: *Henry Madison* (66); *Mary Elizabeth* (67).

28. ADRIANNA LARTIGUE PEEPLES. Dau. of C.T.P. (9)

Born August 7, 1843. Died at Navasota, Texas, June 11, 1925. Married February 8, 1866 Charles Waters STEWART and resided in Texas. Issue: *Nena Tomesia*, born at Blackville, South Carolina December 23, 1866, died 1939; *Rosa Louise*, born at Mont-

gomery, Texas, August 21, 1868, married George Conoly and had three children; *Charles Benjamin*, born at Montgomery, Texas, August 22, 1870, died September 21, 1870; *Charles Waters*, born at Montgomery, Texas, July 30, 1871, died at Navasota, Texas, January 13, 1896.

29. CORNELIA ANN PEEPLES. Dau. of C.T.P. (9)

Born October 16, 1845, died at Blackville, South Carolina, August 24, 1933. Married at Blackville September 4, 1866 Charles J. BAILEY. Issue: *Benjamin F.* (68); *Rosa*, married Garner.

30. MARTHA ROSA PEEPLES. Dau. of C.T.P. (9)

Born February 14, 1847, died at Blackville, South Carolina, January 13, 1913. Married 1st, HARRELL; 2nd, RATCLIFF. Issue: 1st, *Benjamin*.

31. ELLEN LUCRETIA PEEPLES. Dau. of C.T.P. (9)

Born September 4, 1848, died at Tioga, Texas, August 12, 1925. Married December 4, 1867 Joseph Edward BAILEY. Issue: *O. L.*; *Fred*; *Leila*, married twice.

32. VIRGINIA LOUISE O'BANNON PEEPLES. Dau. of C.T.P. (9)

Born January 10, 1857. Died at Columbia, South Carolina. Married Charles DUNBAR of Blackville, South Carolina. Issue: *Nena*; *Virginia*; *Haywood*; 2 other sons.

33. ISIDORE LARTIGUE TOBIN. Son of J.E.T. (10)

Born August 4, 1847, died December 5, 1909 at Allendale, South Carolina. Served in the War Between the States. Married July 1, 1874 Harriet Sheldonia Allen. Issue: *Sarah Owens* (69); *Isidore Lartigue* (70); *Agnes Zelieme* (71); *John Etienne* (72); *Sheldonia*; *Flora McDonald* (73); *Emily Lartigue* (74).

34. KATHLEEN ROSA TOBIN. Dau. of J.E.T. (10)

Born August 18, 1851, died October 18, 1914 at Columbia, South Carolina. Married December 14, 1871 Lee HAGOOD, born October 31, 1846, died December 26, 1890. He served in the War Between the States and subsequently was a colonel on the South Carolina Governor's staff. Issue: *Johnson* (75); *James*, born April 1875, died May 26, 1882; *Lee*, born August 26, 1877, bachelor; *Alice Kathleen* (76).

(HAGOOD)

WILLIAM HAGOOD (I) was a native Virginian who married there in 1770 Sarah Johnson, and moved to South Carolina in 1775, taking up lands in the Ninety-Sixth District, now Edgefield County. A son, JOHNSON HAGOOD (II), born in Virginia August 31, 1771, died at Charleston, South Carolina, April 27, 1816, practiced law in Charleston and established plantations in Barnwell. He married December 11, 1794 Nancy O'Hear, daughter of James and Ann (Gordon) O'Hear. A son of this union was DR. JAMES O. HAGOOD (III), born at Charleston October 4, 1804, died at Barnwell Court House January 17, 1873. He practiced medicine, operated a plantation, and married in 1828 Indiana M. Allen, daughter of John Cargill and Sarah (Williamson) Allen. Their son, LEE HAGOOD (IV), married KATHLEEN ROSA TOBIN (34).

35. EDWIN GIRARD TOBIN. Son of J.E.T. (10)

Born June 18, 1855 at Blackville, South Carolina. Married Mary Morgan Connor. Issue: *Kate Hagood*, born 1882; *Edna Girard* (77).

36. ALICE MAUD TOBIN. Dau. of J.E.T. (10)

Born June 26, 1859, died May 10, 1927. Married Norman Henry BULL, of Orangeburg, South Carolina, son of Norman Austin Bull who came to Orangeburg from Connecticut. Issue: *Leela Kate* (78); *Ada Lartigue* (79); *Norman Austin*, born December 1, 1886, resides on Sullivan's Island, Charleston Harbor, bachelor.

37. ELIZABETH MAY TOBIN. Dau. of J.E.T. (10)

Born May 4, 1865 at Blackville, South Carolina. Married Warren MONTAGUE of Allendale. Issue: *Lyman*, born May 24, 1896, served in World War I; *Therese Labatut*, born August 19, 1899, resides in San Diego, California.

38. MARY ZELIEME BOWMAN. Dau. of E.T.B. (11)

Born 1854, died 1940. Married, 1st, Dr. W. C. HARRELL, 2nd, Peyton Graham BOWMAN. Issue: 1st, *Agnes Lartigue* (80); *Charles Lee*, died infant; *Amelia D.* (81); *Ellen* (82); 2nd, *Daisy* (83); *Samuel D.*, died young; *Mary Zelieme*, died young; *Mabel* (84); *W. Hammond* (85); *Peyton Graham* (86).

39. AGNES CORNELIA BOWMAN. Dau. of E.T.B. (11)
Born June 5, 1859, died November 3, 1923. Married Elias Richard MOORE, born May 3, 1857, died December 4, 1905. Issue: *Marion Lartigue* (87); *Irene Ellen* (88); *Albert Cornelius*, born April 1885, died August 1913; *Margaret Estelle* (89); *Peyton Bowman* (90); *Walter Wesley*, born December 11, 1893; *Adele Lartigue*, born October 29, 1897; *Elias Richard* (91).
40. WILLIAM AIKEN BOWMAN. Son of E.T.B. (11)
Born 1863, died 1925. Married Mary Ellen Kennedy, born 1863, died 1947. Issue: *Paul Kennedy* (92); *Adele Kennedy* (93); *William Aiken*, born 1896; *Mary Ellen* (94); *Anthony Kennedy* (95); *Raphael Peyton* (96).
41. ANTONIO W. TOBIN. Son of D.I.T. (13).
Married, 1st, Josephine Cass, 2nd, Geronima Canales. Issue: 1st, *Beatrice* (97); *Oscar Edward* (98); 2nd, *Inez Helen* (99); *Albino*, died in 1910; *Daniel* (100); *Jose Antonio* (101); *Jesus Maria*, married Amina Saenz.
42. ZELIEME TOBIN. Dau. of W.G.T. (14)
Born 1855, died 1911. Married John FRASER. Issue: *Mrs. Frank Lewis*, whose daughter Clara married Dan Chandler.
43. MARY ELLEN TOBIN. Dau. of W.G.T. (14)
Born 1860, died 1917. Married James M. VANCE. Issue: *Mary* (102).
44. ELLA TOBIN. Dau. of W.G.T. (14)
Born 1863, died 1918. Married James CARR. Issue: *Lucie* (103).
45. WILLIAM GIRARD TOBIN. Son of W.G.T. (14)
Born 1865, died 1925. Married and had issue: *Edgar*.
46. JOHN W. TOBIN. Son of W.G.T. (14)
Born 1867, died November 13, 1927. Mayor of San Antonio, Texas, 1923-27. Married. Issue: *Daughter*, died young.
47. JOSEPHINE TOBIN. Dau. of W.G.T. (14)
Born 1868. Married W. P. ROTE. Issue: *Tobin C.*, Col., U.S.A., Retired.
48. LUTHER HUGHES. Son of A.T.H.H. (15)
Married Annie Middleton of Texas. Issue: *Stella*; *Beverly*; *Wash*; *Ira*; *Paul*; *Henry*; *Julia*.

49. AGNES LARTIGUE HUGHES. Dau. of A.T.H.H. (15)
Born December 11, 1869. Married December 1907 Lawton EVANS, born July 16, 1882, died August 25, 1935, planter in Orangeburg County, South Carolina, son of Lewis R. and Mary Frances (Evans) Evans. Issue: *Lawton Carlisle* (104).
50. LUCY DURR HUGHES. Dau. of A.T.H.H. (15)
Married 1896 Benjamin F. BAILEY (65). Issue: *Agnes Cornelia* (105).
51. ANNIE EUGENIA HUGHES. Dau. of A.T.H.H. (15)
Born May 16, 1878 in Georgia. Married Charles Haden REGISTER, born October 30, 1872 at Brooks, Georgia. Issue: *Ada Eugenia* (106); *Llewellyn Hughes* (107); *Julia Lartigue*, born December 7, 1904, died February 17, 1930, married W. S. Stewart of New York February 16, 1929.

Fifth Generation

52. JOHN WILLIAM TOBIN. Son of W.H.T. (17)
Born September 27, 1873 at Austin, Texas. Resides in New York. Married in New York November 25, 1905 Flora Fairchild Lewis, daughter of Thomas Lewis of Wales and Ontario, Canada, and his wife Ann (Arthur) Lewis of Ireland. Issue: *Flora Fairchild; Ann Lewis*.
53. MARGARET EMILY TOBIN. Dau. of W.H.T. (17)
Died at New York, May, 1945. Married Dr. Edward Livingston HUNT of New York. Issue: *Edward Livingston*, lawyer, New York.
54. RICHARD S. TOBIN. Son of W.H.T. (17)
Married Carolyn Benezet, daughter of Al and Mary Stockton (Roseman) Benezet of Philadelphia. Issue: *Marie Benedette*, married John A. Bartle; *Carolyn Dixie*, married Joseph Gettler, Jr.
55. CHARLES PATTERSON McCAN. Son of M.T.M. (22)
Born April 17, 1887. Resides in Portland, Oregon. Married Edna Ferriter. Issue: *Mary Jane* (108).
56. LEON GUSTAVE GIBERT. Son of E.T.G. (24)
Born 1893. Decorated by France, Legion of Honor. Resides in Covington, Louisiana. Married Josephine LeBlanc, daughter of

Kenneth and Eileen (O'Donnell) LeBlanc. Issue: *William Stewart*, served in World War II; *Jaques*, served in World War II; *Paul*; *Josephine*.

57. MAUDE TOBIN WHITE. Dau. of V.T.W. (25)
Born 1897. Married Stamps FARRAR of New Orleans. Issue: *Maude Ellen*; *Stamps*.
58. ALBERT SIDNEY WHITE. Son of V.T.W. (25)
Married Edith Harvey. Captain, World War II. Resides in New Orleans. Issue: *Albert Sidney*.
59. JOHN WILLIAM TOBIN. Son of J.F.T. (26)
Born 1905. Resides in New Orleans. Married Mary Lea. Issue: *John William*.
60. ELISKA PROVOSTY TOBIN. Dau. of J.F.T. (26)
Born February 25, 1907 at New Orleans. Reigned as Queen of Twelfth Night and Momus Carnival Balls, New Orleans Mardi Gras, 1928. Member of Daughters of Cincinnati and Colonial Dames of America, Chapter II, at Philadelphia. Married at Old Trinity Episcopal Church, Natchez, Mississippi, April 25, 1928 Nathaniel Claiborne HALE, born April 2, 1903 in Franklin County, Virginia, son of Major William Herbert and Effie (Lacy) Hale of Natchez, Mississippi. They reside near Philadelphia, Pa. (See Hale Genealogy, Chapter II.) Issue: *Lawrence Herbert*; *Eliska Patricia*; *Mary Leigh*.
61. MARY FRANCES TOBIN. Dau. of J.F.T. (26)
Born 1909 at New Orleans, Louisiana. Married, 1st, Edward MORGAN of New Orleans; 2nd, Herbert KNAPP. Issue: 1st, *Frances*.
62. MARIE LOUISE TOBIN. Dau. of J.F.T. (26)
Born 1911 at New Orleans, Louisiana. Married Edward J. GAY, lawyer, captain, Judge Advocate, World War II, son of U. S. Senator Edward J. and Gladys (Fenner) Gay of New Orleans. Issue: *Edward J.*

(GAY)

Edward J. Gay is a descendant of JOHN HENDERSON GAY (I), who was living in Bedford County, Virginia, on the southern Piedmont Plateau, when he had a son EDWARD J. GAY (II) born February 3, 1816. The family migrated to Illinois in 1820

and moved a few years later to St. Louis, Missouri. In the meantime the son, Edward J. Gay, had married Lavinia Hynes, daughter of Andrew and Nancy Ann (Erwin) Hynes of Nashville, Tennessee, her grandfather Capt. Joseph Erwin having established a large plantation on the Mississippi River near Plaquemines, Louisiana. Thence removed Edward and Lavinia Gay, where he became a Louisiana planter and a member of the United States Congress from Louisiana in 1884.

ANDREW HYNES GAY (III), son of Edward and Lavinia Gay, was born September 25, 1841 at St. Louis, Missouri, served in the War Between the States, and married Lodoiska Clement, daughter of Dr. Charles Clement of Iberville Parish, Louisiana. On the death of his father Andrew succeeded to control of the properties, known as St. Louis Plantation, served as President of the Police Jury of Iberville Parish and was an authority on flood control. When he died, November 29, 1914, he left a son, EDWARD J. GAY (IV), who diversified the planting of sugar with cotton and corn and became prominent in political circles. He was elected to the Louisiana Legislature in 1904 and went to the United States Senate in 1918. Senator Gay's wife, Gladys Fenner, is the daughter of Charles E. and Carrie (Payne) Fenner of New Orleans. Their children are: EDWARD J. GAY (V), who married MARIE LOUISE TOBIN (62); *Charles Fenner*, married Harriott Phelps; *Carolyn*, married Frank Monroe Labouisse; and *Gladys*.

63. JOHN FRANCIS PAULE TOBIN. Son of J.F.T. (26)
Born 1915 at New Orleans, Louisiana. Served in New Guinea and Japan, World War II, lieut. colonel, Engineers. Married Adele Heaton of New Orleans. Issue: *Eliska*.
64. EUPHEMIE LABATUT TOBIN. Dau. of J.F.T. (26)
Married Joseph Barnwell PHELPS, lawyer, captain, World War II, son of Esmond Phelps of New Orleans and his wife Harriott K. (Barnwell) Phelps of Charleston, South Carolina. Issue: *Esmond*.
65. ELIZABETH PATRICIA TOBIN. Dau. of J.F.T. (26)
Born February 17, 1924 at New Orleans, Louisiana. Reigned as Queen of Comus Ball, New Orleans Madri Gras, 1948.

66. HENRY MADISON PEEPLES. Son of H.M.P. (27)
Born October 31, 1867 at Blackville, South Carolina. Married, 1st, at Millican, Texas, Margaret B. White, born December 28, 1869 in Grimes County, Texas, died December 15, 1892, daughter of John C. White. He married a second and third time. Issue: 1st, *Henry Madison* (109); *Austin Barnett* (110); 3rd, *Clyde*.
67. MARY ELIZABETH PEEPLES. Dau. of H.M.P. (27)
Born in Wilkinson County, Georgia, April 24, 1870. Married at San Marcos, Texas, January 31, 1888 William Aaron MORROW, born May 27, 1862 at Georgetown, Texas, died November 23, 1923 at Waco, Texas, son of Alexander Walker and Elvira (Boyce) Morrow. Issue: *Minta Louise* (111); *Laurelle* (112).
68. BENJAMIN F. BAILEY. Son of C.P.B. (29)
Married Lucy Durr Hughes (47), daughter of Cooper and Agnes (Tobin) Hughes. They were first cousins once removed. Issue: *Agnes*, married W. C. Preacher.
69. SARAH OWENS TOBIN. Dau. of I.L.T. (33)
Born May 20, 1878. Married Augustus Theodore ALLEN of Allendale. Issue: *Augustus T.* (113); *Dorothy Grace* (114).
70. ISIDORE LARTIGUE TOBIN. Son of I.L.T. (33)
Born May 31, 1882. Resides in Florence, South Carolina. Married April 12, 1908 Edith Bellinger Barnwell, born May 3, 1887, daughter of Gabriel Henry and Edith Thompson (Marshall) Barnwell. Issue: *Isidore Lartigue* (115); *Edith Barnwell*, born October 15, 1912.

(BARNWELL)

JOHN BARNWELL (I) immigrated from Dublin, Ireland, to South Carolina in 1701, acquiring the military grade of colonel in 1712 when he participated in the campaign against the Tuscarora Indians in North Carolina. He was clerk of Council, member of Commons, House of Assembly, and fought with Col. William Rhett against the French and Spaniards in 1706. He died in June of 1724. Col. John Barnwell married Ann Berners, sister of an English merchant, and among their children was NATHANIEL BARNWELL (II), born March 3, 1705, died February 20, 1775. He married on April 7, 1738 Mary Gibbes, daugh-

ter of Colonel John and Mary (Woodward) Gibbes and granddaughter of Governor Robert Gibbes of South Carolina.

A son of this union, EDWARD BARNWELL (III) was a militia captain in the American Revolution. He was born November 16, 1757 and died April 15, 1808, after having married twice. By his first wife Mary Bower Williamson, to whom he was married June 8, 1783, he had a son EDWARD BARNWELL (IV). After Mary Bower (Williamson) Barnwell died March 12, 1789, her husband married, 2nd, on July 29, 1790 Mary Hutson Wigg, born 1774. A daughter by this second marriage, Esther Hutson Barnwell, married Nathaniel Heyward and was the ancestor of Nathaniel Heyward Robb who married Dorothy Claiborne Cabell (See Claiborne Genealogy, Chapter V).

Edward Barnwell, son of Edward and Mary Bower (Williamson) Barnwell, born November 6, 1785, died January 19, 1860, married in January 1808 Elizabeth Osborn, by whom he had a son EDWARD BARNWELL (V), born July 11, 1813, died January 11, 1885. He was a cotton factor and rice planter who lived in Pon Pon, South Carolina, and married on April 7, 1835 Margaret Manigault. Their son GABRIEL HENRY BARNWELL (VI), born September 11, 1840, died April 8, 1926, married Elizabeth Thompson Marshall in 1872. They resided at Adams Run, South Carolina, and among their children was EDITH BARNWELL (VII), who married ISIDORE LARTIGUE TOBIN (70).

71. AGNES ZELIEME TOBIN. Dau. of I.L.T. (33)

Born May 4, 1885 at Allendale, South Carolina. Married at Hampton, South Carolina, Washington Connors MAULDIN, son of William Harrison and Leonora (Connors) Mauldin. Issue: *Wilder Hamilton* (116).

72. JOHN ETIENNE TOBIN. Son of I.L.T. (33)

Born August 14, 1886. Judge of Probate Court at Allendale. Married April 28, 1918 Rose Merritt, born September 6, 1892, daughter of Rev. Edward M. and Amanda Abigail (Durant) Merritt. Issue: *John Etienne*, born March 27, 1919, served in World War II, Infantry, European Theatre; *Harriet Abigail*, born March 5, 1921; *Hugh Merritt*, born November 9, 1926, served in World War II, Paratroops, Pacific Theatre.

73. FLORA McDONALD TOBIN. Dau. of I.L.T. (33)

Born July 20, 1892. Married at Allendale, South Carolina, September 9, 1917 James McIver RILEY, born August 30, 1891, son of Wiles Trotti and Julia (Williams) Riley. He served in World War I, Lieut. of Infantry, wounded. Issue: *McIver* (117); *Isidore Lartigue*, born September 30, 1925, served in the Navy, World War II, Guam.

74. EMILY LARTIGUE TOBIN. Dau. of I.L.T. (33)

Born September 18, 1895. Married Julian Sawyer WOLFE, born October 29, 1894, District Attorney, Orangeburg, South Carolina, son of William Chevalette and Alma (Sawyer) Wolfe. The Wolfe family were members of a German colony which settled in Orangeburg in 1732. Issue: *Emily Lartigue* (118).

75. JOHNSON HAGOOD. Son of K.T.H. (34)

Born June 16, 1873 at Columbia, South Carolina. Served as brigadier general in France and Germany during World War I, and later as a major general in the regular service. Commanded the Fourth, Third and Second Army in the United States. Received the Distinguished Service Medal for his work in France; Commandeur Legion d'Honneur of France; Commander Order of the Crown, Italy; Order of the Sacred Treasure (Japan). General Hagood invented several devices used in the coast defenses and was author of "The Services of Supply," "We Can Defend America," "Soldier's Handbook." He also has contributed numerous articles to *The Saturday Evening Post*, *Collier's*, and other national magazines. His book, "Meet Your Grandfather," is a genealogical and historical sketch of his family. Member of the Society of the Cincinnati. General Hagood married December 14, 1899 Jean Gordon Small, daughter of James H. Small of Montrose, Scotland, and his wife Charlotte (Whaley) Small of Charleston, South Carolina. Issue: *Jean Gordon* (119); *Alice Kathleen* (120); *Johnson* (121); *Francesca* (122).

76. ALICE KATHLEEN HAGOOD. Dau. of K.T.H. (34)

Born October 8, 1886. Married October 19, 1910 Richard Dozier LEE, who died June 18, 1924. He was a lawyer and banker in Sumter, South Carolina. Issue: *Alice Hagood* (123); *Richard Dozier* (124).

77. EDNA GIRARD TOBIN. Dau. of E.G.T. (35)
Married Col. Archie Stanton BUYERS, U.S.A. Issue: *John Francis*, born in Massachusetts February 11, 1921, graduated West Point 1943, Capt. Engineer Corps, U.S.A., served in China, India, Burma in World War II, married Patricia Ann Noonan; *Archie Girard*, served in Navy, World War II, ensign, U.S.N.R., minesweeper in Japanese waters, married Elizabeth J. Gariepy.
78. LEELA KATE BULL. Dan. of A.T.B. (36)
Born October 29, 1882 at Columbia, South Carolina. A generous and enlightened woman, actively interested in genealogy and history. Married June 1, 1907 Edward Hanford McIVER. He was born August 2, 1882, son of Thomas P. McIver and grandson of Judge Henry McIver of the Cheraw District, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of South Carolina. Roderick McIver, progenitor of the family, came from Scotland to South Carolina in 1756.
79. ADA LARTIGUE BULL. Dau. of A.T.B. (36)
Born January 29, 1885 at Orangeburg, South Carolina. Married Frederick Claiborne CABELL of Danville, Virginia. Issue: *Alice; Dorothy*. (See Claiborne Genealogy, Chapter V.)
80. AGNES L'ARTIGUE HARRELL. Dau. of M.B.H. (38)
Married C. A. ROGERS. Issue: *Capers A*.
81. AMELIA D. HARRELL. Dau. of M.B.H. (38)
Married Frank L. ASBURY. Issue: *Frank L.; Ellen; Harrell*.
82. ELLEN TOBIN HARRELL. Dau. of M.B.H. (38)
Married C. A. BASKIN. Issue: *C. A*.
83. DAISY BOWMAN. Dau. of M.B.H.B. (38)
Married Horace HARBY. Issue: *Donovan* (125); *Horace*, born 1915, married Hope Riser; *Mary Zelieme* (126); *Jeanne* (127).
84. MABEL BOWMAN. Dau. of M.B.H.B. (38)
Married Riley A. BRADHAM. Issue: *Amelia* (128); *Riley A.; Randolph; Gilbert; Welburn*.
85. W. HAMMOND BOWMAN. Son of M.B.H.B. (38)
Married Susie Dick. Issue: *Mary Caroline*, married Moffatt Wiley; *W. Hammond* (129); *George D.; Susie D.; Eugene D*.
86. PEYTON GRAHAM BOWMAN. Son of M.B.H.B. (38)
Married Eleanor Hargrave. Issue: *Peyton Graham*.

87. MARION LARTIGUE MOORE. Son of A.B.M. (39)
Born February 17, 1882, died April 1937. Married Jennie Patterson Richards, born July 1882, died January 1923. Issue: *Marion Lartigue*, born September 1908, married Katherine Van Horn; *Stephen Richards* (130); *Elias Richard* (131); *Lily McCain* (132); *Jennie Cornelia*, born January 1924, married William Rhodes.
88. IRENE ELLEN MOORE. Dau. of A.B.M. (39)
Born December 20, 1883, married Alexander Colclough BURREWS, born June 22, 1883, died November 1943. Issue: *Irene Kennedy*, born January 15, 1910, married Samuel Lafayette Vaughan, born 1910; *Alexander Moore* (133).
89. MARGARET ESTELLE MOORE. Dau. of A.B.M. (39)
Born October 1, 1888. Married Charles Bordeaux McCHESNEY. Issue: *Cornelia Moore* (134); *Estelle Marie* (135); *George Reddick* (136); *Tyler Scoville*, born December 15, 1923.
90. PEYTON BOWMAN MOORE. Son of A.B.M. (39)
Born November 19, 1890. Married Katheryn Kilbourne, born 1896. Issue: *Shirley Louise*, born 1915; *Patricia Lee*, born 1917.
91. ELIAS RICHARD MOORE. Son of A.B.M. (39)
Born June 28, 1900. Married, 1st, Virginia Adelaide Thompson; 2nd, Lydia Hardell. Issue: 1st, *Barbara Gene*, born December 28, 1927; *Albert Cunningham*, born May 31, 1931.
92. PAUL KENNEDY BOWMAN. Son of W.A.B. (40)
Born 1891. Married Genevieve Boyd. Issue: *Paul Kennedy*, born 1923, Lieutenant U. S. Army, killed in action 1945, Belgium, World War II.
93. ADELE KENNEDY BOWMAN. Dau. of W.A.B. (40)
Born 1894. Married Henry DEAS. Issue: *Henry* (137); *William Bowman*, born 1920, married Geraldine Parker; *Jules* (138).
94. MARY ELLEN BOWMAN. Dau. of W.A.B. (40)
Born 1898. Married David Jamison CAIN. Issue: *Mary Ellen* (139); *David Jamison*, born 1926.
95. ANTHONY KENNEDY BOWMAN. Son of W.A.B. (40)
Born 1900. Married Caroline Richardson. Issue: *Adele*; *Anthony Kennedy*.

-
96. RAPHAEL PEYTON BOWMAN. Son of W.A.B. (40)
Born 1903. Married Emily Bailey. Issue: *William Bailey*.
97. BEATRICE TOBIN. Dau. of A.W.T. (41)
Married Vidal MENDOZA. Issue: *Josefa; Albino; Beatrice; Vidal; Antonio*.
98. OSCAR EDWARD TOBIN. Son of A.W.T. (41)
Married Isabel Gonzalez. Issue: *Oscar; Albert; Josephine; John*.
99. INEZ HELEN TOBIN. Dau. of A.W.T. (41)
Married Francisco A. GARCIA. Issue: *Inez Viola; Aurora Virginia; Rosantina; Francisco Angel; Geronima*.
100. DANIEL TOBIN. Son of A.W.T. (41)
County Judge, Duval County, San Diego, Texas. Married Allie Corrigan. Issue: *Daniel; Marie Allie*, died infant.
101. JOSE ANTONIO TOBIN. Son of A.W.T. (41)
Married Amelia Garcia. Issue: *Antonio W.; Diana; Ricardo H*.
102. MARY VANCE. Dau. of M.T.V. (43)
Married A. B. SPENCER. Issue: *Alex; Milton*.
103. LUCIE CARR. Dau. of E.T.C. (44)
Married Charles ARMSTRONG. Issue: *Tobin; John; Lucie*.
104. LAWTON CARLISLE EVANS. Son of A.H.E. (49)
Born May 7, 1909. Married May 5, 1934 Helen Elizabeth Nettles, born August 31, 1913, daughter of John Kissler and Caroline Lee (Hilton) Nettles. Issue: *John Hubert*, born January 4, 1936; *Mary Ann*, born January 13, 1937; *Lawton Carlisle*, born August 15, 1944; *Robert Lee*, born August 17, 1945.
105. AGNES CORNELIA BAILEY. Dau. of L.H.B. (50)
Married William Clyde PREACHER of Ridgeland, South Carolina. Issue: *Billie; Bailey; Lucy Ann*.
106. ADA EUGENIA REGISTER. Dau. of A.H.R. (51)
Born January 3, 1900. Married Henry Alton LAWSON June 17, 1928. Issue: *Elizabeth Ann*, born August 27, 1929; *Charles Henry*, born January 16, 1932.
107. LLEWELLYN HUGHES REGISTER. Son of A.H.R. (51)
Born September 4, 1901. Married Eva Kellum. Issue: *Haden Hughes*, born September 26, 1930.

Sixth Generation

108. MARY JANE McCAN. Dau. of C.P.M. (55)

Born 1921, Berkeley, California. Married, 1st, Raymond HIGGINS, 2nd, Shields HARMONSON. Issue: 1st, *Rosemary; Patterson; Butch*.

109. HENRY MADISON PEEPLES. Son of H.M.P. (66)

Born October 6, 1889 at Frost, Texas. Served in World War I. Married June 27, 1911 at Smithville, Texas, Alice M. Hilliard. Issue: *Charles Peebles*, born May 20, 1912.

110. AUSTIN BARNETT PEEPLES. Son of H.M.P. (66)

Born January 11, 1892 at Athens, Texas. Married Bertha White. Issue: 2 sons.

111. MINTA LOUISE MORROW. Dau. of M.P.M. (67)

Born July 8, 1889, Round Rock, Texas. Married October 14, 1909 at Waco, Texas, Norman Harrison SMITH, born January 1, 1876, son of Thomas C. and Josephine (Harrison) Smith. Issue: *Norman Morrow*, born December 12, 1912, killed in action, World War II, married Dorothy Tuthill July 13, 1943, their son being Norman, born January 5, 1944; *Josephine Louise*, born June 19, 1914, married April 26, 1935 Rev. Alpheus Wilson Potts, their children being Louise Morrow, born 1936, Alpheus Wilson, born 1938, Elizabeth Josephine, born 1940, and Margaret Christie; *Tarleton Friend*, born May 9, 1916, served in World War II, married November 9, 1945 Doris Gregg, their son being Victor; *Raymond Peebles*, born September 30, 1917, died September 20, 1939; *Caldwell Peyton*, born March 21, 1919, served in World War II; *Earl Thomas*, born August 11, 1921, served in World War II; *Margaret*, born August 9, 1924.

112. LAURELLE MORROW. Dau. of M.P.M. (67)

Born July 9, 1891 at Taylor, Texas. Married September 7, 1911 at Waco, Texas, Dr. Frank Byrne BRYAN of Russellville, Kentucky. He was born July 19, 1880 and died October 20, 1933 at Childress, Texas. Issue: *Marye Louise*, married May 22, 1936 John S. Tanner, their children being Mary Louise, born 1938, John S., born 1941, and William Davis, born 1943; *Frances Lucile*, born at Childress, Texas, September 12, 1918, married James Roddie Sims May 31, 1940 at Dallas, their children being Frances Annette, born March 26, 1941 at Shreveport, Louisiana, and Roddie Bryan, born July 29, 1947 at Shreveport, Louisiana.

-
113. AUGUSTUS T. ALLEN. Son of S.T.A. (69)
Born December 5, 1899. Married July 27, 1935 Anne Ashley Lathan, born March 2, 1908. Issue: *Augustus T.*, born April 2, 1937; *James L.*, born April 22, 1939; *George A.*, born April 26, 1943.
114. DOROTHY GRACE ALLEN. Dau. of S.T.A. (69)
Born March 11, 1904. Married November 1, 1930 Roger Moore HEYWARD, lawyer, Columbia, South Carolina. He was born September 12, 1892, son of Albert Rhett and Sallie Coles (Green) Heyward, descendant of Col. William Rhett and Colonial Governor James Moore of South Carolina. Issue: *Dorothy Allen*, born January 11, 1932; *Sally Coles*, born November 8, 1937.
115. ISIDORE LARTIGUE TOBIN. Son of I.L.T. (70)
Born April 26, 1909. Resides in Florence, South Carolina. Married April 2, 1932, Lucia Caroline Wannamaker, born February 22, 1912, daughter of Jacob George and Pansy (Dukes) Wannamaker of Orangeburg, South Carolina. Issue: *Isidore Lartigue*, born August 16, 1933; *Jacob George Wannamaker*, born November 25, 1939.
116. WILDER HAMILTON MAULDIN. Son of A.T.M. (71)
Born October 15, 1909. Served in World War II. Married Mary Dehon, born November 8, 1914, daughter of Theodore Dehon and his wife Helen (Middleton) Dehon, descendant of Arthur Middleton of South Carolina, signer of the Declaration of Independence. Issue: *Mary Middleton*, born November 22, 1931; *Ann Zelieme*, born August 3, 1933; *Helen Dehon*, born January 19, 1935; *Harriet Tobin*, twin, born January 19, 1935.
117. McIVER RILEY. Son of F.T.R. (73)
Born July 14, 1921. Navy lieut., World War II. Resides in Allendale, South Carolina. Married May 22, 1943 Caro Forbes, born October 19, 1922, daughter of Maxwell H. Forbes of New York and his wife Caro (Wyche) Forbes of South Carolina. Issue: *Caro*, born December 23, 1944; *Flora*, born November 23, 1946.
118. EMILY LARTIGUE WOLFE. Dau. of E.T.W. (74)
Born October 8, 1922. Married September 28, 1946 Robert Childs SEABROOK, born 1920, son of Cotesworth Pinckney and Mary (Childs) Seabrook of Columbia, South Carolina. Issue: *Julia Wolfe*, born September 24, 1947.

119. JEAN GORDON HAGOOD. Dau. of J.H. (75)

Born at Fort Moultrie November 10, 1900. Married May 11, 1921 James Lemuel HOLLOWAY, born June 20, 1898. Graduated U.S.N.A., Annapolis, Maryland, 1918. Atlantic and Pacific combat service during World War II. Commanded the Iowa in the final assaults on Japan and promoted to rear admiral. Issue: *James L.*, born February 23, 1922 at Charleston, South Carolina, graduate U.S.N.A., Annapolis, Maryland, 1942, married Dabney Rawlings, daughter of Rear Admiral I. W. Rawlings, and has son James Lemuel; *Jean Gordon*, born March 11, 1926, married February 1, 1946 Lieut. Lawrence Heyworth, U. S. Navy.

120. ALICE KATHLEEN HAGOOD. Dau. of J.H. (75)

Born at Washington, D. C., October 10, 1906, died at Omaha, Nebraska October 8, 1932. Married February 24, 1927 at Charleston, South Carolina, E. Smythe GAMBRELL of Belton, South Carolina. Lawyer, Atlanta, Georgia. He served in World War I. Issue: *Robert Hagood*, born December 18, 1927; *David Henry*, born December 20, 1929.

121. JOHNSON HAGOOD. Son of J.H. (75)

Born July 18, 1908, Washington, D. C. Graduated U.S.M.A., West Point, New York 1931 and has continued since to serve in the United States Army. Colonel, commanding artillery, European Theatre, World War II. Wounded in action. Married March 9, 1932 Cora M. Thomas, daughter of George and Cora Sue (Mayfield) Thomas of Nashville, Tennessee. Issue: *Cora Sue*, born April 15, 1936.

122. FRANCESCA HAGOOD. Dau. of J.H. (75)

Born November 15, 1917. Died November 21, 1945. Married at San Antonio, Texas, December 28, 1938 Ashley B. PACKARD of Douglas, Arizona. He was born August 21, 1916, graduated U.S.M.A., West Point, New York, 1938. Colonel, Air Corps, World War II.

123. ALICE HAGOOD LEE. Dau. of A.H.L. (76)

Born August 1, 1911. Married October 28, 1936 Henry Horlbeck LOWNDES of Charleston, South Carolina. Issue: *Edward Frost*, born December 21, 1942; *Henry Horlbeck*, born September 2, 1947.

-
124. RICHARD DOZIER LEE. Son of A.H.L. (76)
Born August 28, 1916. Married July 8, 1943 Jeanne Ethel Davis of Wilmington, Delaware. Issue: *Jeanne Davis*, born March 15, 1946.
125. DONOVAN HARBY. Son of D.B.H. (83)
Born 1911. Married Eleanor Dawes Dillingham. Issue: *Donovan D.*; *David*.
126. MARY ZELIEME HARBY. Dau. of D.B.H. (83)
Born 1920. Married Harry McKEOWN. Issue: *Jeanne Dian*; *Mary Zelieme*.
127. JEANNE HARBY. Dau. of D.B.H. (83)
Born 1924. Married John B. CORNWELL. Issue: *John B*.
128. AMELIA BRADHAM. Dau. of M.B.B. (84)
Married Robert KEISLING. Issue: *Robert*; *Bradham*.
129. W. HAMMOND BOWMAN. Son of W.H.B. (85)
Married Jean Craig Potter. Issue: *W. Hammond*.
130. STEPHEN RICHARDS MOORE. Son of M.L.M. (87)
Born October 1910. Married and has daughter, *Avis Anne*, born 1937.
131. ELIAS RICHARD MOORE. Son of M.L.M. (87)
Born November 1912. Married Madelaine Moseley. Issue: *Elias Richard*, born 1941.
132. LILY McCAIN MOORE. Dau. of M.L.M. (87)
Born December 1914. Married Yeadon Delgar DORN. Issue: *Yeadon Delgar*, born November 12, 1935.
133. ALEXANDER MOORE BURROWS. Son of I.M.B. (88)
Born March 13, 1912. Married Mary Louise Jackson, born March 8, 1915. Issue: *Caroline Julia*, born March 29, 1935; *Irene Adele*, born July 28, 1944.
134. CORNELIA MOORE McCHESNEY. Dau. of M.M.M. (89)
Born October 22, 1921. Married A. D. GOHAGEN. Issue: *A. D.*
135. ESTELLE MARIE McCHESNEY. Dau. of M.M.M. (89)
Born October 22, 1921. Twin of (134). Married Phillip SEYMOUR. Issue: *Margaret*, born 1944; *Barbara Anne*, born 1946.

136. GEORGE REDDICK McCHESNEY. Son of M.M.M. (89)
Born December 15, 1923. Married R. H. Henderson. Issue:
Lucretia Tobin, born June 1947.
137. HENRY DEAS. Son of A.B.D. (93)
Married Suzanne Hogue. Issue: *Suzanne; Henry*.
138. JULES DEAS. Son of A.B.D. (93)
Married Nell Perry. Issue: *Anne*.
139. MARY ELLEN CAIN. Dau. of M.B.C. (94)
Born 1923. Married John COMPTON. Issue: *Mary Ellen*.

Index

A

ADAHOLD, Jennie 49

ADAMS, Amanda McCormick 131, 141;
Hugh 131, 132; Hugh Claiborne
141; James 132; Janys 142; John
116, 132; John Bellingham 131,
142; John Quincy 119; Kyle 142;
Marian Kyle 131, 141; Mervyn
Winston 142; Mildred Kyle 131,
141; Nathalie 131, 141; Robert 132;
Robert McCormick 131, 132, 142;
Virginia Claiborne 131, 141.

ADAMSON, Charlotte Frances Dora
137; Edward A. 137.

AGGATER, Helen 103.

ALEXANDER, David 165; Jean 148;
Mary 165, 166.

ALLEN, Augustus Theodore 188, 195;
Dorothy Grace 188, 195; George A.
195; Harriet Sheldonia 182; Indi-
ana M. 183; James L. 195; John
Cargill 183.

ALSTON, Sarah 138.

ALWYNE, Arthur 92; James 92;
Robert 92.

ANDERSON, Charles 113; Claiborne
113; Doshia 37; Gail Pannill 159;
George 36; Jacob 37; James 23;
John 37; Julia 130; Paschal Lanier
159; Sarah 36, 37; William 37.

ANGEL, Mary Jane 54.

ANTHONY, Polly 87.

ARMISTEAD, Francis 11; Judith 40.

ARMSTRONG, Charles 193; Jane 29;
Jeane 25; John 193; Joseph N. 175;
Lucie 193; Tobin 193.

ARTHUR, Ann 185; Thomas 19.

ASBURY, Ellen 191; Frank L., 191;
Harrell 191.

ASTOR, Nancy 38.

B

BABBITT, Miss 162.

BABER, Charles George 105; Edgar
105; Jane 105; John Lafayette 105.

BAILEY, Agnes Cornelia 185, 193;
Benjamin F. 182, 185, 188; Cecily
155; Charles J. 182, Emily 193;
Fred 182; Joseph Edward 182;
Laura 93; Leila 182; O. L. 182;
Rosa 182.

BAIRD, Bruce 148.

BALL, David 7; David Haines 168;
David Haines, Mrs. xvii; Wil-
liam 7.

BARELLI, John C. 86; Laura Marie 86.

BARGER, Gloria 147.

BARKER, Frank Pendleton 142, 148;
Mildred Buchanan 142; Nathalie
Claiborne 142; Sue Summey 148.

BARKSDALE, Martha Ann 89.

BARNETT, John 20.

BARNWELL, Edith 189; Edith Bel-
linger 188; Edward 189; Esther
Hutson 189; Gabriel Henry 188,
189; Harriott K. 187; John 149,
188; Nathaniel 188.

BARRA, Euphemie 180; Evariste 180.

BARTLE, John A. 185.

BARTON, Josuha 30; Sophie Margaret
131.

BASKIN, C. A. 191.

BASS, George A. 90; Ruth Ebert 90.

BASSETT, Lucy 112.

BATES, Jacob 103; Mamie 102; Nan-
nie May 103.

BATTE, J. 113.

BAXTER, Elizabeth 54.

BAYLEY, Mary 42.

BAYLISS, Annie D. 84.

BAYTOP, Anne 166; Thomas 166.

- BEAL, Benjamin 156; Honour 156.
BEALL, Euphene 61.
BEAUVIS, 180.
BEAVER, Annie 122.
BEAZLEY, Maude 104.
BECKLEY, Lila Craig 132.
BEHETHLAND, Robert 172.
BEIRNE, Andrew P. 171.
BELAND, Annie 176.
BELL, Sam 175; Turner D. 176.
BELOQUE, Caroline 177.
BENEZET, Al 185; Caroline 185.
BENNET, Anne 79.
BENNETT, Richard 108.
BENTLEY, Judith Archer 79; Rachel 75; Samuel 75.
BERKELEY, Carter 46; William 120.
BERMUDEZ, Emma 130.
BERNARD, Susan C. 80.
BERNERS, Ann 188.
BERRY, Matilda 56.
BERRYMAN, Rose Ann 32.
BEVERLY, Elizabeth 81; Susanna 41.
BIGELOW, Anson 145; Anson Alexander 145; David 145; Erastus 145; John 145; Joshua 145; Matilda 145; Nelson 145; Nelson Pendleton 145; Olive 145.
BINFORD, Albert G. 121; Alfred R. 120, 121; Anthony 120; Benjamin 120; Bettie Herbert 131, 140; Bettie Kinsie 120; Elizabeth 40; Elizabeth Arch 44, 119, 120, 131; Frank 120; George 121; Hobson 121; James 120; James J. 120, 131; Jane Mary LeGrand 98; John 120; John C. 121; John Mosby 120; Julien 121; Martha 120; Mary 120; Mary Roy 131, 141; Mary S. 121; Nancy 120; Peter 120; Priscilla 120; Robert J. 121; Samuel 120, 121; Sarah 120; Thomas 119, 120, 121; Walter Lee 121; William 120; William A. 121.
BINGHAM, Stephen 111.
BISHOP, John E. 134; Pierce David 66, 70; Thomas Cooper 66, 70.
BLAGDEN, Nancy 146.
BLANC, Arsene 180; Evariste 180.
BLAND, Sally 79.
BOBE, Josephe 118.
BOGGS, T. Hale, 137.
BOHANNON, Louisa 167.
BOLLING, Pocahontas Rebecca 134.
BOLTON, Charles 83.
BONNET, Speed 149.
BOONE, Daniel 4, 14, 15, 37, 43; James 4; Jemima 37.
BOOTH, Ann Elizabeth 82, 88; Elizabeth Cobb 80; Emily 88; John 80, 174; John DeWitt 82, 88; Patrick 80; Sarah 174; Thomas 80.
BORDA, Eugene 145; Sophia Dallas 145.
BOREING, Thomas 7.
BORLAND, Madeline 146; John Nelson 146.
BOSQUE, Suzette 118.
BOWDOIN, Virginia Ann Elizabeth 181.
BOWEN, Eliza 174; Francis 92; Hugh Reece 170.
BOWLES, Mary 82, 153.
BOWLING, Sarah 61.
BOWMAN, Adele 192; Adele Kennedy 184, 192; Agnes Cornelia 174, 184; Amelia 174; Anthony Kennedy 184, 192; Daisy 183, 191; Edgar M. 147; Estelle 174; Eugene 191; George D. 191; John Tobin 174; Mabel 183, 191; Mary Caroline 191; Mary Claiborne 147; Mary Ellen 184, 192; Mary Zelieme 174, 183; Paul Kennedy 184, 192; Peyton G. 174, 191; Peyton Graham 183; Peyton Green 174; Raphael Peyton 184, 193; Samuel D. 183; Sidney Sheltman 147; Susie D. 191; William Aiken 174, 184; William Bailey 193; W. Hammond 183, 191, 197.

- BOWYER, Douglas 159; Garnett 159; John 159.
 BOYCE, Elvira 188.
 BOYD, Genevieve 192.
 BRACY, Francis 156; Mary 156.
 BRADFORD, Elizabeth 177; Mary 7.
 BRADHAM, Amelia 191, 197; Gilbert 191; Randolph 191; Riley A. 191; Welburn 191.
 BRADLEY, Ann 125.
 BRADY, Martha Mary Elizabeth Morrison 137.
 BRANDON, Charles Edward 147; Charles Henry 147; Natalie Elizabeth 147.
 BRASSEUR, Margaret 156; Robert 156.
 BRAY, Thomas 109.
 BRECKINRIDGE, Elizabeth 77.
 BRERETON, Thomas 109.
 BRIDGES, Mary C. 79.
 BROAD, Frances 6.
 BROCKENBOROUGH, Newman 8.
 BROOKS, Josephine 154; Mattie 92.
 BROUN, Elizabeth Allen 88.
 BROUTIN, Ignace Francoise 177; Marie Madeline 177.
 BROWN, Austin Barnett 181; Elmer Harrington 158; Frances Bland 82; Henry 87; John 154; Laura Frances 181; Lockie T. 87; Mary 112; Sarah 162; Tarleton 181.
 BROWNE, Sidney H. 138.
 BROWNWELL, Ellen 87.
 BRYAN, Frances Lucile 194; Frank Byrne 194; Lois 64; Marye Louise 194.
 BRYSON, Margaret Sutton 105; William Alexander 105; William Hamilton 105.
 BUCHANAN, Archibald 73; Emay Hart 142, 148; John W. 132; Mildred Claiborne 132, 142; Nathaniel Claiborne 132; Warren Henderson 132, 142.
 BUCHMAN, Marguerita 58.
 BUCKHOLZ, Otto Emmett 103.
 BUCKWATER, Jessie 144.
 BUFFINGTON, Anne 101.
 BUFORD, Elizabeth 36.
 BULL, Ada Lartigue 144, 183, 191; Leela Kate 183, 191; Norman Austin 183; Norman Henry 144, 183.
 BULLOCK, Eva 65.
 BURCH, John 142; Mrs. John xvii.
 BURK, Thomas 5.
 BURKS, Elizabeth 133.
 BURNELL, Francis 110; Martha 110.
 BURNETT, Elizabeth 50.
 BURR, Mrs. Aaron 179; Aaron 114, 116.
 BURROUGHS, Arthur 175.
 BURROWS, Alexander Colclough 192, Alexander Moore 192, 197; Caroline Julia 197; Irene Adele 197; Irene Kennedy 192.
 BURTON, Jesse 87; Martha 87.
 BURWELL, Elizabeth 40; Frances 41; Mary 10; Nathaniel 40; Robin 41.
 BUSH, Martha Moorman 87.
 BUTLER, Elizabeth 109; John 109.
 BUYERS, Archie Girard 191; Archie Stanton 191; John Francis 191.
 BYRD, Jane 41; Susan 54; William E. 41.
- C**
- CABELL, Anne Carrington 87; Agnes Rives 143, 149; Alice 191; Alice Claiborne 143; Benjamin W. S. 133, 134; Catherine Claiborne 143, 149; Carroll Hurtel 143, 149; Carroll Lynch 149; Clementina 87; Dorothy 191; Dorothy Claiborne 143, 149, 189; Frederick Claiborne 133, 143, 191; George C. 133; John Roy 133, 134, 143, 149; Joseph 134; Mary Ellison 143; Minerva 80; Nathaniel Wilson 133, 134, 143; Patricia Rives 149; William 87, 133.

- CAIN, David Jamison 192; Mary Ellen 192, 198.
- CALDWELL, Sarah 169.
- CALLAWAY, Amanda 38, 39; Annie Johnson 47, 56; Augustus 36, 47; Charles 37; Eleanor 47, 56; Elizabeth Virginia 36, 47; Elsie Hale 47, 56; Flanders 37; Florence Virginia 56, 65; Frances 38; Henry Tate 38, 39; James 20, 36, 37, 38, 42; James Fleming 36, 47; James Steptoe 38, 77; John 38, 46, 76; Joseph 37, 133; Leslie Hale 36, 37, 47; Leslie Hugh 56, 65; Leslie James 47, 56; Margaret Wickliffe 47, 56; Mary 37, 53; Peter 53; Sarah 37; Susan Evelyn 38; Sydney Carnahan 47, 56; Theodosia 35, 46; Theodosia Saunders 36; Thomas 38; Walter 38, 47, 56; Walter C. 36, 42, 77, 83; William 37; William Giles 36, 47.
- CALLOWAY, Hester 177.
- CALVERT, Cecilius 107; Leonard 107.
- CAMPBELL, Jane 39; Polly 26; William 30.
- CANALES, Geronimo 184.
- CANNADAY, John 7.
- CANNON, J. W. 127, 128, 164; Lavinia 118; Newton 118.
- CANTEY, Margaret 88.
- CARHART, W. 168.
- CARNAHAN, John 47; Virginia 47.
- CARPER, Edith Taliaferro 59, 66, 142; Emily Claiborne 59, 67, 142; Emma St. John 133, 143; James 149; James J. 133; James Nicholas 133; Louise 48; Margaret Helms 143, 149; Mary Jones 133, 142; Mary Wilson 59, 66, 142; Moses Greer 133; Norwood Greer 133, 143, 149; T. Wilson xvii, 59; Thomas Wilson 133, 142.
- CARR, James 184; Lucie 184, 193.
- CARRIERE, Edward 179.
- CARRINGTON, Anne 87.
- CARRUTH, Elizabeth 132; Joy Deorwynne 136; Robert Huggins 136; Robert McGimsey 136; Udell 136.
- CARTER, Ada 97; Ada Hunter 101; Clayton 101, 104; Elaine 101, 103; Elizabeth 40; Florence 97; Florence Alrich 101; Florence Lanier 103; Harriot 139; Hutchins 101, 103; James 97; Leona 101, 193; Percy 97; Percy Hutchins 101; Robert 7, 40; Robert ("King"); Ross, 101, 103; Samuel 139; Samuel Ross 97; Shields 97; Shields Saunders 101; Sigma Anne 101, 103; Weld Saunders 101, 103; William 7; William Lucke 97, 100.
- CARUTHERS, Mary Jane 149.
- CASS, Josephine 184.
- CAVENEST, Courtland 23.
- CEILEY, Isabel 137.
- CHAFIN, Anne Carter 101, 194; John L. 101; John Livinigston 101, 104.
- CHAMBLISS, Betty Wilson 140, 147; Turner M. 140, 147; Turner Mason 140.
- CHANDLER, Dan 184.
- CHARLES I, 107, 108.
- CHARLES II, 108.
- CHAWFINCH, Elizabeth 7.
- CHEATHAM, Henry 36; Mary 36, 80.
- CHILDS, Mary 195.
- CHINN, Catherine 7; John 7.
- CLACK, John 97, 100; Josie Stegal 97, 100; William Lucke 97, 100.
- CLAIBORNE, Amelie 130; Ann 120, 125; Ann Elisa Virginia 115, 122; Anne 112; Archibald Junius 122; Arthur 124; Augusta 112; Augustine 110, 112, 121; Bathurst 113, 121; Bernard 110; Betsy 111; Bettie Carter 112; Bettie Herbert 120; Buller 112; Cadwalader Jones 112; Catherine Louise 147; Catherine Sophronia 120, 126, 131; Celeste 129, 136; Charles 118; Charles

deB. 130; Charles deBalathier, 138; Charles Ferdinand 124, 130; Charlotte 115, 122, 123, 127; Clarisse 123, 130, 139; Cooper 127; Corinne Morrison 137; Courtenay Leigh 122; Daniel 110; Dorothea 110; Easter Stella 129; Edward 129; Elizabeth 109, 112, 113; Elizabeth Herbert 125; Elizabeth Jane 139; Emily Ann Magdalene 122, 127; Ernest J. 129; Ethel 129; Ethel Mary 138; Ferdinand 113, 118; Mrs. Ferdinand, xvii; Ferdinand Charles 129, 137; Ferdinand Leigh 40, 113, 114, 115, 118, 120, 122, 124; Ferdinand Osmun 122; Fernand 124; Fernand Francois 130; Frances Moore 126, 135; Francis 122; George Washington 124; Harriet Herbert 112; Henri deBalathier 123, 130, 139; Henry Moore 126, 134; Herbert 112; Herbert Augustine 112; Ian William 137; James 112; James R. 134; James Robert 120, 126, 134; Jane 109, 111; John 109, 138; John Francis Hamtramck 115, 121, 122; John Gregory 138; John Herbert 111, 113, 138; John Herbert Latrobe 125; John Randolph 124; Joseph Francis Leigh 129; Josephine 22; Josephine Hortense Eugenia 44, 85, 120, 126; J. R. 44; Judith Brown 112; Junietta Estelle 129, 137; Katherine 109; Leonard 109, 110; Louis B. 129; Louis Bingaman 122, 129; Louis Eugene Terrell 129; Louis Leigh 137; Louise Fenner 139; Lucie 124; Lucy 112, 130, 139; Lucy H. B. 121; Lucy Herbert 112, 113; Magdalene Celeste 122; Maria 126, 134; Marie 124; Marie Louise 130, 138; Martha 110, 112, 122, 138; Martha Ann 134; Martin Duralde 130, 139, 147; Mary 110, 112; Mary Abiah 127, Mary Abiah George 135; Mary Ann 110; Mary Carter Bassett 112; Mary Cole 111; Mary Elizabeth 120, 125, 126; Mary E. T.

118, 124; Mary Herbert 112; Mary Hutchins 115; Mary Jane 122; Mary Leigh 113, 121; Matthew Maury 110; Micajah Lewis 118; Nancy 111; Nathalie 125, 132; Nathaniel 110, 111, 112; Nathaniel Charles 120, 125; Nathaniel Herbert 22, 40, 44, 85, 113, 118, 119, 120, 122, 131; Norbert 129; Norbert Willis 137; Omer Villere 130, 139; Osmun 115, 122; Philip 113; Richard 110, 112, 113; Robert Cole 137; Robert Leigh 122; Roland P. 129, 137; Rosemary Alexia 129, 137; Ruffin Cole 129; Sally 110; Samuel Francis Hutchins 115; Sarah 113; Sarah Leigh 83, 127, 135; Shirley Isabel Rose 137; Sophronia 118, 124; Sterling 112; Susan M. 120, 124, 125, 126; Susannah 111, 112; Tennessee 118; Thomas 108, 109, 110, 111, 112; Thomas Augustine 113, 118; Thomas B. 110; Thomas Binford 120, 125; Virginia 125, 131, 132, 138; Walter H. 130, 138; William xiv, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 126, 138; William Augustine Bathurst Cole 30, 83, 121, 127; William Burnett 112; William Charles Cole 113, 115, 116, 118, 123, 129, 130, 178, 180; William Jefferson 115; William Patrick 120, 125; William Presley 112; Willis 122; Yvonne 139.

CLARK, Allie 56; H. H. 56; Keith Conrad 90.

CLARKE, Charlotte H. 167; Colin 78; Henry Anable 59; William Packer 59, 67.

CLARKSON, Joseph 80.

CLAY, Martha 49.

CLEGG, J. H. Kay 141, 148.

CLEMENT, Charles 187; Clobber & Co. 108; Lodoiska 187.

COALE, Richard 7.

COBB, A. Ward 177.

COCHRANE, H. P. 130.

- COCKE, Augustine Claiborne 112; Buller 112; Elizabeth 112; Herbert 113; John 113, 167; John Ruffin 113; Lucy 112; Richard 112; Richard Herbert 112; Robert 113.
- COE, Eva Gray Saunders 82.
- COGGESHALL, Helen 91.
- COGSWELL, Andrew 129; Latrobe 129; Zulia 157.
- COLE, Jane 111, 112; Mary 111, 112, 113; William 111.
- COLEMAN, Elizabeth 167; Samuel C. 130.
- COLLINS, Olive 131.
- COLMAN, Ruth 59.
- COMPTON, John 198; Mary Ellen 198.
- CONN, Isabella 61.
- CONNORS, Leonora 189.
- CONOLY, George 182.
- COOK, William 12.
- COOLIDGE, Calvin 138.
- COONER, Annie 126.
- COOPER, Ann 78; Dana 115; George 55; Hugh McCutchen 55, 57, 64, 70; Jane 175; Jeannette McCutchen 57, 66; Nancy Page 57, 66; Robert James Mayes 64, 70; Theodosia Saunders 55, 64; Thomas Montgomery 57; William 55; William James 55, 64, 70; William James B. 55, 57.
- CORKER, Capt. 156; Lucy 156.
- CORNSTALK, Chief 5.
- CORNWELL, John B. 197.
- CORRIGAN, Allie 193.
- COSTER, Charles Henry 136; Emily 136; Helen 136, 146; Maud 136, 146.
- COULSON, Ada 88.
- COULTER, Elizabeth Darnall 92; Murray Keedick 92.
- COUTURIE, Felix 138; Virginia 138.
- COWDEN, James 16.
- CRAIG, John 171.
- CRANE, Jessie Beach 141, 148; Nathalie Adams 141, 148; Robert Parsons 141, 148; Virginia Claiborne 141, 148.
- CRAVEN, John Thomas 56, 65; Matilda Wickliffe Callaway 56, 65; William 56.
- CRAVENS, Elizabeth 170; Margaret 170.
- CRAWFORD, Elizabeth 37; J. W. 63; Miriam 63.
- CRAYON, Porte 172.
- CREW, Hennie 157, 159; Henry 157.
- CROCKETT, James 33; Margaret 33, 34, 35, 77; Mary 34; Samuel 33.
- CROOK, Claude R. 64; Lynda Lee 64, 69; Richard Lee 64.
- CROSBY, Albert Gilmore 62.
- CROSHAW, Joseph 110; Raleigh xiii; 110; Unity 110.
- CRUMP, William 25, 27.
- CUMMINS, Carla June 147.
- CURD, Eleanor 47; Elizabeth 79.
- CUSTER, Mary Etta 63.
- CUSTIS, Daniel Parke 109; George Washington Parke 109; Martha Dandridge 109; Mary Anne 109.

D

- DABNEY, Catherine Maria 85; Cornelius 81; Elizabeth Lewis 80, 81; George 81; John 81; John Blair 80, 81; William 81.
- DALE, Sam 122; Thomas xiii.
- DAMERON, Charles Haywood 138, 146; Charles Irving 138; Claiborne 138, 146; Dorothy 138; Ethel Mary 138, 146.
- DARNALL, Elizabeth Terry 88, 91; Harry Hairston 88, 91; Harry Holderby 91; Henry Mauzy 88; Katharine Hoge 91; Lucy Holderby 91; Mary Saunders 88, 91; Sharon 91; Thomas Ashby 91; Thomas Mauzy 88, 91; William Holderby 91.

- DARNEAL, Henry Otey 133; Herbert Claiborne 133; Hervey 133; Susan Cole 133.
- DAVENPORT, Florence 56.
- DAVIDSON, Donald E. 68; Eliza W. 78, 95, 98; Jane LeVert 78; Robert 78.
- DAVIS, Alice 82; Anna 82; Carrie 82; Caryetta 81, 82; Dabney Carr Terrell 90; Eugene 81, 90; J. 12; James M. 81; Jean 58, 66; Jeanne Ethel 197; Jefferson 177; John A. G. 81, 82; Lemmon 58, 66; Lucy 82; Margaret 170, 171; Marguerite 90; Mary Jane 82; Richard T. 82; Sara 93; Walter 171.
- DAY, Edith 145.
- DAYRIES, Valentine 181.
- DEADMAN, Henry 32; Katherine 32.
- DEAN, Barbara Schofield 143; Betty Claiborne 135; W. T. 135; William T. 135, 143.
- DEAS, Anne 198; Henry 192, 198; Jules 192; Suzanne 198; William Bowman 192.
- deBALATHIER, Armand 123; Louise 123.
- DEFREES, Alice Warren 104; Raymond Garfield 104.
- DEHON, Mary 195; Theodore 195.
- DE LA GRANGE, Caroline 123.
- DE LA PORTE, Madame 163.
- DE LA RONDE, Heloise 178; Louis Denis 177; Pierre Denis 177, 178.
- deMANDEVILLE, Antoine Jacques 124.
- deMARIGNY, Bernard 124.
- DENISON, Esther 89; Harriet K. H. 89; Louise 89; Richard L. 89.
- DENMEAD, Charles 159; Charles Harvey 158, 159; Daisy Johnson 158, 159; Henley 159; Henry Pemberton 158; Ida May 158; James H. 154; Margaret Harvey 158, 159; Mary Waller 158, 159.
- DeRIEUX, Adelaide Maria 98; Eliza Louise 78, 98; Justin Pierre Plummer 98.
- DICK, Susie 191.
- DICKINSON, Ann Elizabeth 102, 105; Ann Maria 96, 99; Anne Nelson 66, 70; Elizabeth Miller 102, 195; Ella Jane 96, 99; Enders 96, 99, 102, 105; Franklin Lucke 99, 102; Hiram B. 96, 99; Jeanne Mann 66, 70; Julia Ann 105; Lucius Carter 58, 66; Martha Enders 102, 105; Mary Bell 96, 99; Randolph 58; Randolph Strayer 58, 66; Richard Pendleton 58, 66; Richard Taliaferro 66, 70; Robert Carter 66, 70; Robert Nelson 58, 66; Robert Percy 58; Vivian 99, 102; William Gustavus 96, 99.
- DIGGES, Anne 111; Dudley 111.
- DILLARD, Archelaus Hughes 46, 51; Caroline Lewis 59, 67; Celestia Taliaferro 50, 60; Elizabeth Nash 50, 59, 67; George 50; George Penn 46; H. Dalton 50, 51, 52, 135; Henry 39; Herbert Nash 50, 51, 52, 60; James 50; James Stephen 50; John 50, 51; Josephine Claiborne 52, 62, 135; Katherine Greer 50, 60; Lolita 48, 57; Lydia 52, 62, 135, 144; Martha Ann 51; Martin Paine 39, 58; Mary 48, 57; Mary Adela 50, 59; Peter 52, 135; Peter Hairston 50, 51, 59, 60; Sarah Hughes 46.
- DILLINGHAM, Eleanor Dawes 197.
- DIVERS, Christopher 23.
- DOBSON, Berenice 155; Hunter 155; John Wesley 155; Wesley 155.
- DODSON, Elmer H. 93; Mary Nelsley 93; Raymond 93.
- DOGGETT, Bishop 103; Miller 12; Patty 103.
- DOHS, Alice Pannill 61, 67, 144; Ann Claiborne 61, 67, 144; Beverly Hale 62; Francis Hill 61, 144, 158; Franz 61, 144; Mary Ellen 61, 67, 144.

DONELSON, John 12, 13, 20; Rachel 12.
 DONHAM, Roberta Elizabeth 87.
 DORN, Yeadon Delgar 197.
 DOSWELL, Sallie Epes 134.
 DOUGLASS, Blanche 127.
 DOWNMAN, Priscilla 8; William 8.
 DRAPER, Eleanor Hardin 34; George 34, 35; George, Mrs., 35; John 35; Mary 34, 35.
 DRIPPS, Evelyn 59, 67; William 59.
 DUFF, Elizabeth Kenney 172; Frances Strother 167, 171; George 172; James 172; John 172; Mildred Relfe 172; Strother 172; Susannah 172.
 DUGAR, Catherine 153; Elizabeth 152, 153; Rheuben 152.
 DUKES, Pansy 195.
 DUNBAR, Charles 182; Haywood 182; Martha 122; Nena 182; Robert 122; Virginia 182; William 122.
 DUNMORE, Governor 4, 5, 6, 17.
 DUNN, Annie 176.
 DUPREE, Mrs. 75.
 DURALDE, Clarisse 118; Martin Milony 118.
 DURANT, Amanda Abigail 189.
 DUREL, Jehanne 177; Sophie 177.
 DURHAM, Richard Claiborne 150; Richard Thomas 150.
 DURR, J. E., 175.

E

EAGAN, Mrs. 75.
 EARICKSON, Katharine 146.
 EARLY, Abner 37; Ann 80; Elizabeth 37, 80; Elvira 80; James 80; Jeremiah 20, 36, 37; Joab 36, 80; John 21, 22, 23; Jubal 36, 80; Jubal Anderson 36, 45, 47, 48, 80, 85; Mary Judith 35, 36, 77, 80, 83, 85; Robert 36; Robert Hairston 80; Ruth 80; Sally 37; Samuel Henry 80; Smithson 80.

EAST, Joseph 12; Mae 90.
 EASTMAN, L. H. 176.
 EASTWOOD, Lucyle 159.
 EBERT, Vitella 90.
 EDINGTON, Alfie 57.
 EDMUNDSON, Andrew Lewis 49, 58; Anne Lewis 58, 66; Mary Elizabeth 124.
 EDWARD III, xiii.
 EFFINGER, M. H. 171.
 ELLIS, Ferebee 92; James 92; Thomas 84, 92.
 ELLYSON, Susanna 120.
 ELY, Daniel 98; Denison 98; James Burr 98; Mary 98; Mary Maria 98; Richard 98; William 98.
 EMMETT, Rebecca 170.
 ERWIN, Joseph 187; Nancy Ann 187.
 ESTES, John 21.
 EUBANK, Lucy 121.
 EVANS, Joella 138; John Hubert 193; Lawton 185; Lawton Carlisle 185, 193; Lewis R. 185; Mary Ann 193; Mary Frances 185; Robert Lee 193.
 EWART, Clara 144.
 EWING, Albert Hugh 59.

F

FAIREFAX, William 155.
 FARRAR, Isabelle 86; Maude Ellen 186; Stamps 186; William 156..
 FAUNTLEROY, Moore 7; William 7.
 FAUST, Damaris Frederick 141, 148; Henry Jennings 141; Josephine Claiborne 141; Roy Binford 141; Virginia S. 141, 147.
 FAWCETT, Lyle B. 167.
 FENN, Dorothy 109; Samuel 109; Sarah 109.
 FENNER, Carolyn Louise 139; Charles E. 187; Charles Payne 139; Gladys 186, 187.

FERGUSON, Alexander 23; Daniel 23;
George 25; Ida 88; William 82.
FERRITER, Edna 185.
FINLEY, John 15.
FITCH, Elizabeth 59.
FITZGERALD, Martha Gwathmey 103;
William Tazewell 103.
FITZWHYLLSON, William H. 95.
FLAGG, Elizabeth 145.
FLEITAS, Delphine 130.
FLEMING, William 73.
FLETCHER, Howard 149, 150; Hugh
150; Laura Leigh 150; Sallie
Withers 150.
FLOWERS, Blanche Patton 159.
FONTAINE, John 16.
FOOTE, Patience 145.
FORBES, Caro 195; Maxwell H. 195.
FORD, Aileen 138; Shirley Jean 150.
FOSSIER, Emile 181.
FOSTER, Ethelyn 143.
FOWLER, Magdalene 120.
FOX, Anne 110; George 120; Henry 110.
FRANKLIN, Benjamin 18.
FRASER, John 184.
FRAZIER, James Lowman 147; Mary
Louise 147; Shervert Hughes 147.
FREDERICK, Anne Eskridge 126, 133,
134; David Franklin 126, 131; Edna
Perry 131; Edward 126; Edward
Faust 131; Edward Jacob 131;
Franklin W. A. 126, 134; Jacob 131;
Katherine Claiborne 42; Mildred
Kyle 131; Natalie Claiborne 131,
140; Peter 126.
FREEMAN, Jessie 136.
FRENCH, Alex 122; John P. 121; Mag-
dalene 122; Nannie M. 125; S. Bas-
sett 79.
FRIQUET, Elizabeth 58.
FUQUA, Arthur 155.

G

GALE, Lillian Hampton 99; M. J. 99.
GALLAGHER, Monica 141.
GALLOT, Charlotte Theresa 180.
GALVEZ, Governor 178.
GAMBILL, Charlotte 169.
GAMBRELL, David Henry 196; E.
Smythé 196; Robert Hagood 196.
GARCIA, Amelia 193; Aurora Virginia
193; Francisco A. 193; Francisco
Angel 193; Geronima 193; Inez
Viola 193; Rosantina 193.
GARDINER, Lucy Darnell 96.
GARDNER, Robert 44, 96.
GARIEPY, Elizabeth J. 191.
GARLICK, Joseph R. 101; Mary Ely
101, 104; Richard Cecil 101, 104;
William Lucke 101, 104.
GARNER, Rosa Bailey 182.
GARNETT, Anne Eliza 96.
GARRETT, Doris Saunders 66; Henry
A. 122; Nannie 50.
GARTHRIGHT, Dabney 95, 97; Mary
Dabney 95; Sallie Hunter 95, 97.
GASQUET, Evelyn 139.
GAY, Andrew Hynes 187; Carolyn 187;
Charles Fenner 187; Edward J. 186,
187; Gladys 187; John Henderson
186.
GAYLORD, L. W. 168; Sarah 162.
GEISON, Genevieve 66.
GEORGE II, 87.
GEORGE, Nannie Alexander 86.
GERARD, Coster 146; James 146; Sum-
ner 146.
GETTLER, Joseph 185.
GIBBES, John 189; Mary 188; Robert
189.
GIBERSON, Philip 89.
GIBERT, Jaques 186; Josephine 186;
Leon Gustave 177, 185; Paul 186;
William Stewart 186.

- GIBSON, Catherine 9; James 9; Octavia 83.
- GILES, W. B. 71.
- GILHAM, Cuthbert 82.
- GIULIANI, Vincenza 136.
- GLENN, Anne Doggett 106; Charles M. 106; Martha Cole 106.
- GODFREY, Elizabeth 173.
- GODWIN, Claiborne 132; I. R. 132; Mary Edmundson 132; Nannie St. John 132; Robert Nelson 132; Thomas Glenn 132.
- GOHAGEN, A. D. 197.
- GONZALES, Isabel 193.
- GOODE, John 79; Robert 78, 79; Sally Bland 78, 79.
- GOODMAN, Hannah 122.
- GOODWIN, Grace 84.
- GORDON, Ann 183; Archibald 9; Lucy 105; Sarah 153.
- GORTON, George Benton 55; Lemert Clayton 55.
- GRACE, Ann 163.
- GRAVELEY, Judith Maury 92; Robert Hairston 88, 92; Sarah Morton 88; William Seymour 88.
- GRAVES, Emma 153; Kenneth 159; Susan 159; T. Humphrey 175; Yancey 159.
- GRAY, Robert 78, 84.
- GREEN, Beverly 157; General 16, 17; Mamie 157; May 62, 144; Nathalie Claiborne 132; Percy 157; Robert 132; Sallie Coles 195; William 7, 157.
- GREENLAW, Edward 177.
- GREER, Alice Peters 49, 58; Bessie Sweet 42, 50; Charles Campbell 42, 49, 58; Crockett Saunders 42, 50, 142; Edith Taliaferro 50, 59, 142; Edwin 50, 59; Eliza McColough 11; Elizabeth 36, 38, 42; Elizabeth Nash 59; Emily Nelson 42, 49; Flora 50, 59; George Cabell 50, 57, 58; Gladys 49, 58; Henry 23; Jane 59, 67; John 42; Josephine 50, 59; Katherine Taliaferro 50, 59; Lydia Nash 50; Marion 49, 58; Mark 59, 67; Mary 49, 58; Mary Celestia 42, 50, 51, 52; Mary Marguerite 58, 66; Moses 22, 38, 42; Nancy 42; Norborne Taliaferro 42, 50, 59, 67; Ralph 58, 66; Robert Edward Lee 42, 50; Sarah 42, 49, 58; Susan Taliaferro 49, 58; Thomas 58, 59, 66, 67; Thomas Bailey 42, 50, 59, 126; Thomas Carper 42, 49; Thomas W. 49, 58; Walter 59, 67; Walter McCulloch 50, 59; William 59, 67.
- GREGG, Doris 194.
- GREGORY, Mary 138; Mary Cole 111, 113; Nathaniel 111; Richard 111; Roger 111; Thomas 111; William 111.
- GRENET, Marguerite 174.
- GRESHAM, Lomie 157.
- GRIFFIN, Adelaide 88.
- GRIFFITHS, Howard 65, 70; Louise 65, 70; Rosa Meadows 65.
- GRIMA, Alfred 139.
- GRISWOLD, Edward 162; Leslie Claiborne 148; Margaret 162; Nathalie C. 148; Sarah 162; Talcott 148.
- GRYMES, Charles 32; Lucy 41; Philip 41.
- GUERBOIS, Eulalie 178; Louis Alexandre 178.
- GUERRANT, Elizabeth 89, 92; Esther Denison 63, 89; Florence Thomson 93; Helen Louise Turquand 89, 92; John Lippincott 89, 93; John R. 83, 89; Laura Elizabeth 93; Martha 38, 39; Marie L'Orange 89; Mary Ingles 90, 93; Miss 48; Peter 38; Peter Franklin 93; Peter Moss 83, 89, 93; Richard Francis 90, 93; Richard Littleton 93; Robert Shields 90; Sallie Anne Ingles 89, 93; Samuel S. 63, 83, 89, 92; Thomas Kemper 93; William 90.

GUSTINE, Sarah Davis 137.

GUTHRIE, Elizabeth Garnett 57, 65;
Harriet 57; Lucy Page 57, 65; Mary
Nelson 57, 65; Robert Garnett 57;
Robert Green 57, 65; Walter LeRoy
57.

GWATHMEY, Mary 82.

H

HADEN, Benjamin 143; Mary Lynn
143.

HAGOOD, Alice Kathleen 182, 190,
196; Cora Sue 196; Francesca 190,
196; Gideon 176; James 182; James
O. 183; Jean Gordon 190, 196;
Johnson xvii, 182, 183, 190, 196;
Lee 182, 183; Susan 176; William
176, 183.

HAIRSTON, América 38, 46; Elizabeth
46, 76, 83; Elizabeth Leigh 82, 88;
Elizabeth McLemore 45; George 16,
45, 46, 76, 82; George Stovall 45, 46,
83; Hardin 76; Mary 38, 76; Mary
Louisa 82, 88; Nicholas Hardyman
46; Peter 45, 46, 76; Robert 45, 76;
Robert Henry 46, 82; Ruth 36, 46,
76, 80; Ruth Stovall 76; Sallie
Louisa 45, 83; Samuel 19, 36, 45, 76.

HALE, Abednego 8, 9; Abigail 30, 39;
Alice W. 35, 44, 96; Amelie Duralde
44, 52, 127, Ann 7, 8, 9; Ann Quarles
11; Armstrong 20, 23, 29; Barbara
Crawford 63, 68; Benjamin 9;
Betsey 23, 27, 29, 31; Betty Jane 54,
64; Beverly Lacy 52, 61, 62, 135,
144, 158; Catherine 7; Charles 10;
Charles Shields 53, 63; Dallas Early
53, 63; Daniel 10; Dudley 11; Ed-
ward xiv, 5, 9, 10; Elda 53, 63;
Elias 10; Eliska Patricia 60, 67, 144,
186; Elizabeth 7, 10, 11, 30, 39;
Elizabeth Rowe 11; Ellen 7; Elvira
Waite 11; Etheline Covington 44,
50, 51, 52, 127, 135; Evelina 11;
Fleming 45, 53; Flora Crawford 63,
68; Frances 7; Francis xiv, 8, 10, 11;
Frederick Claiborne 44, 52, 127;

George xiv, 7, 8, 26, 29; George T.
30, 38; Giles W. B. 29, 31, 44, 72,
85, 96; Giles William Bruce 35, 43,
126; Hannah 7; Henry 7; Hilda
Elizabeth 62, 68; Howard Melville
53, 63; Ida Josephine 52, 60, 61,
135, 144, 158; Isaac 10; Isaiah 10;
James 11; James Overton 11; Jane
10, 12, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30, 38;
Janie Saunders 53, 63; Jannie 36,
46; Jannie Berkeley 46, 54; Jehu 23,
26, 29, 30; Jesse 10; Joan 62, 68;
Jobe 9; John 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 17,
19, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 29, 32,
71, 76, 95, 118; John Peter xvi, 20,
33, 42, 43; John S. 20, 29, 35, 36,
45, 46, 53, 77, 80, 82, 83, 85; John
Stafford 46, 54; John Stuart 53, 63,
89; Joseph 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 22, 23, 29,
30, 127; Jubal Anderson 68; Jubal
Anderson Early 53, 62; Judith 29,
32, 36, 38, 42, 77, 83; Latrobe 44,
52, 127; Lawrence Herbert 60, 67,
144, 186; Leonard Crawford 63, 68;
Lewis 10, 11, 26; Lewis P. 30, 39;
Margaret 46, 53; Martha 11; Mary
7, 8, 10, 11, 23, 29, 30, 31, 32, 36,
46, 77, 124; Mary Callaway 63, 68;
Mary Early 45, 53; Mary Elizabeth
53, 62; Mary Emory 11; Mary Leigh
60, 67, 144, 186; Mary Margaret 54;
Mary Noel 54; Mary Saunders 62,
68; Meshach 8, 9; Mildred Craw-
ford 63, 68; Millisant 7; Mourning
10; Nathaniel Claiborne v, 52, 60,
135, 144, 158, 186; Neale 7; Nicholas
xiii, 6, 7, 8, 10, 23, 29; Norborne 46;
Norborne William 54; Oliver 11;
Overstreet 11; Peter 77; Peter J. 31,
36, 43, 45, 83; Peter S. 29, 33, 34;
Phoebe 10; Powell 11; Richard 8,
10, 11; Robert 53, 62, 68; Robert
Claiborne 44, 52, 127; Robert Early
45, 53, 62, 68; Ruth 10; Sally 96;
Sally J. 30, 39; Samuel 29, 31, 36,
43, 44, 45, 46, 53, 77, 83; Samuel
Guerrant 63, 68; Samuel J. 53, 62;
Samuel Quarles 11; Sarah 7, 11, 23,

- 29, 30; Sarah D. 35, 44; Sarah Winston 11; Shadrack 8; Sparrel 29, 32, 77; Stephen 10, 11; Subbiner 7; Susan 63, 69; Susanna 8, 30, 38; Thomas xiii, xiv, xv, xvi, 3, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30, 33, 39, 71, 76, 77; Ushely 10; Virginia Alice 53, 62, 63, 68; Walter Nelson 44, 52, 127; Wiley P. 33, 42; William 5, 8, 9, 10, 11; William Emory 11; William Herbert 24, 44, 51, 52, 62, 127, 135, 158, 186.
- HALES, Nicholas xiii; Robert xiii.
- HALL, Mary Ann 132; Patrick 132.
- HALSTEAD, Lanie 158.
- HAMMOND, Nettie E., 103.
- HAMNER, Louise Johnson 158.
- HAMPTON, Frank 87; Wade 55.
- HAMTON, Major 16.
- HANES, Garland 157; Rose 157.
- HARBY, David 197; Donovan 191, 197; Donovan D. 197; Horace 191; Jeanne 191, 197; Mary Zelieme 191, 197.
- HARDELL, Lydia 192.
- HARDIMAN, Eliza Frances 120.
- HARDYMAN, Louisa 46, 82.
- HARGRAVE, Eleanor 191.
- HARGREAVE, Peter 74; Sarah 74.
- HARMON, Lela 176.
- HARMONSON, Shields 194.
- HARRELL, Agnes Lartigue 183, 191; Amelia D. 183, 191; Benjamin 182; Charles Lee 183; Ellen 183; Ellen Tobin 191; Martha Peeples 182; W. C. 183.
- HARRIS, Arthur P. D. 129; Benjamin 79; Eldridge 119; Elizabeth 91; Elizabeth Dillard, Mrs. xvii; Joseph Addison 59; Luvinia 80; Martha E. 79; Melissa 79; Norrin 138.
- HARRISON, Anne Carter 112; Benjamin 112, 170; Charles 112; Daniel 170; Elizabeth Randolph 112; Henry 112; Isaiah 170; Jane 169, 170; Josephine 194; Mary Herbert 112; Rebecca 164; William Henry 112.
- HART, David 136; Edna May 142; Willis Leigh 136.
- HARTMAN, Beverly Mercer 91; Millicent Pryor 91.
- HARVEY, O. Howard 129; William Hamilton 143.
- HARWELL, Marie Lacy 158, 159; Thomas Jefferson 158.
- HATCHER, Daniel 80; Elijah 11; Elizabeth Hardaway 80, 84; Seth 80.
- HAVEN, Alice 146.
- HAY, Sarah Fowke Peyton 172.
- HAYNES, L. C. 89.
- HAZLEHURST, Isaac 123; Mary Elizabeth 123.
- HEALY, Mary Ann 63, 69; Robert F. 63, 69; Robert Tilden 63.
- HEATON, Adele 187.
- HELIE, John P. 93; Wallace I. 93.
- HELMS, Margaret 143.
- HENDERSON, R. H. 198; Roberta 58.
- HENRY, Charles Patton 145, 150; Patrick 15, 16; Richard Patrick 145.
- HERBERT, Buller 112; Mary 112, 121.
- HERRING, Alexander 171.
- HEWES, Fanny Tacon 137; Louis Claiborne 137; Mary Elizabeth 146; Miguel Tacon 137; Thomas Hewes 137, 146.
- HEYWARD, Albert Rhett 195; Dorothy Allen 195; Margaret 149; Nathaniel 189; Roger Moore 195; Sallie Coles 195.
- HEYWORTH, Lawrence 196.
- HICKSON, Edward Spring 81; William 81.

HIGGINS, Butch 194; Patterson 194; Raymond 194; Rosemary 194.
HILL, Elizabeth Strayer 66; Gertrude Ellen 61, 144; James P. 167; Swinfield 12, 22; Thomas 17, 19.
HILLIARD, Alice M. 194.
HILTON, Caroline Lee 193.
HOARD, Susan 76.
HOBART, Duncan Monroe 66; Margaret Ann 66, 70; Mary Douglass 66, 70; Nancy Page 66, 70.
HOGE, Katharine deJarnette 91.
HOGUE, Suzanne 198.
HOLDERBY, Emma 91.
HOLLAND, Asa 23; Margaret 44, 53; M. D. 44; Rosina 44, 53; William 44, 96.
HOLLOWAY, James L. 196; James Lemuel 196; Jean Gordon 196.
HOOK, Dorothy 129; John 23.
HOOKER, George Wesley 143.
HOPE, John 146.
HOPKINS, Edward 141; Mary 134.
HORTON, Helen 90.
HOUSE, Mary 97.
HOUSTON, Elizabeth 176; Everett 49; Sallie Moore 176; Sam 175.
HOVER, Mary Josephine 49; Samuel Wilber 49.
HUDNALL, Mary Webb 74.
HUGER, John 87; Margaret 87, 88.
HUGHES, A. 12; Agnes Lartigue 176, 185; Annie Eugenia 176, 185; Archelaus 51; Beverly 184; Beverly Cooper 175, 176; Catharine Stewart; Charles Daniel 176; Charles Theodore 175, 176; Cooper 188; George Cooper 176; Hardy O'Brien 176; Henry 175, 184; Ira 184; Julia 176, 184; Lucy Durr 176, 185, 188; Luther 184; Luther White 176; Mary Dalton 51; Matilda 51; Paul 184; Stella 184; Wash 184; William 176; William Washington 175; William Gerard 176.

HUNT, Edward Livingston 185; Mary 50.
HUNTER, Sarah 83.
HUNTON, Elizabeth 55, 64; James 55; Lyn 64, 69; Pepe 55, 64; Theodosia 55, 64; Victor 55; Virginia 55, 64, 69.
HURST, Georgina 179.
HUTCHESON, Jane 132.
HUTCHINS, Anthony 115; Isabella Charlotte 118; Mary Magdaline 115, 118.
HYDE, Edward 73; Jane 73; Robert 73.
HYLAND, R. F. 134.
HYNES, Andrew 187; Lavinia 187.

I

INGLES, C. H. 45; John 33, 34, 35, 75, 77; Lockie 33, 34, 77; Mary 35, 45, 46, 77, 135; Thomas 34; William 34, 35.
INGRAM, Mary 33; Robert 33.
INNES, Hugh 9, 19, 21, 22.
IRVIN, Kate Patton 159.
IRVINE, Alexander 87; Anna 87; Eliza 167; James Sinkler 87, 88; Jesse 87; Lael 62; Mary Fleming 87; Meade 87; Robert 62; William 87; William Henry 87.

J

JACK, Margaret 167.
JACKSON, Andrew 12, 85, 115, 116, 117, 178; Mary Louise 197.
JACOBSON, Dorothy 138.
JAMES, Jane 55; Judge 121; Mary 92; Sarah 55; Sue 131.
JAMIESON, David Hale 63, 69; John Hale 63, 69; John M. 63; Sarah E. 32, 77.
JARRATT, Susanna 119, 120.
JEFFCOTT, Lucy 146.
JEFFERSON, Thomas 16, 41, 98, 116, 119, 166, 167.

JENNINGS, Benjamin 172.

JERMAN, Clyde 159; Marjorie Treat 159.

JETER, Martha 175.

JOHNS, Lola Maury 92.

JOHNSON, Daniel 74; Ida Elizabeth 158; J. Alvin 65; James H 154; John 74; Lily May 154, 158; Louise 158; Lucy Waller 154; Mary 158, 159; Pemberton 152, 153, 154; Pemberton Beauregard 154, 158; Sarah 183; Sarah Elizabeth 154, 158; Sarah Smith 153.

JOHNSTON, Ann 140; David E. xvi.

JONES, Abner 22; Abraham 25, 30; Allan 103; Augustus 112; Bennie 130; Catherine 131; Catherine B. 120; Charles Hugh 147; David Lloyd 92; Frederick 112; Jane Elizabeth 133; John 39; Joseph 16; Lewis Wilcox 103; Martha 112; Martha Lowman 147; Mary Herbert 112; Ned 103; Philip 113; Sarah Lynn 147; Sylvia Hairston 92; Thomas 16; Wiley Fletcher 130.

JOPLIN, Ferdinand Martin 88; James W. 88, 92; John Booth 92; Joseph Saunders 92.

JORDAN, Albert 168, Belson 156, Benjamin 156; Elizabeth 156; Elizabeth Scott 168; James 156; John 156; Joseph 156; Joshua 156; Margaret 155; Mary 154, 155; Mathew 156; Patience 156; Peggy 156; Rebecca 156; Richard 156; Ricks 156; Robert 155, 156; Samuel xiii, 155, 156; Sarah 156; Thomas 155, 156.

JUDE Sisters 75.

K

KEATS, John 88.

KEISLING, Bradham 197; Robert 197.

KELLER, O. 87.

KELLUM, Eva 193.

KELSEY, Paul 86.

KENNEDY, Marian 142; Mary Ellen 184.

KENT, Alice Gordon 84; David Cloyd 84; David McGavock 84; Evelyn Pauline 84; Gordon Cloyd 84; Jacob 84; James Ligon 84; Josephine Cloyd 84; Lizzie Ligon 84; Lucy Bentley 84; Margaret Archer 84; Sallie James 84.

KENYON, Abram 172; Frances 172.

KERN, Wilson 92.

KERNOCHAN, James P. 135; Katharine Lorillard 135.

KERR, Elizabeth 90.

KEYSER, Eva Louise 87; George 87.

KILBOURNE, Katheryn 192.

KING, Adeline 92; Anne Cabell 149; Hannah 47; Lieut. 16; Joyce Catherine 149; Margaret Elizabeth 149; Rose Hanes 157; Roy M. 149.

KITELEY, John M. 57.

KLINE, Harvey 150; Laura Leigh 150; Martha Jane 150.

KLINESMITH, Elizabeth 138.

KNAPP, Herbert 186.

KNOLLYS, Anne 110; Francis 110.

L

LABATUT, Charlotte Felicite 180; Emanuel 181; Euphemie 178, 179, 181; Felix 180; Isidore 180; Jean Baptiste 179, 180; Jean Pierre 180; Jean Pierre Oscar 180; Jean Victor 180; Jules 180; Louise Delphine 180; Louise Eugenie 180; Marie Adele 180, 181; Marie Angelique Azurnie 180; Marie Clelie 180, 181; Marie Fanny 180; Pierre Albert 181.

L'ABATUT, Marie Theris 163; Raymond 163.

LABOUISSSE, Frank Monroe 187.

LABRY, Eliska 179.

- LACY, Ann 151; Bartholomew 152; Bartholomew Dandridge 151, 152; Beverly Douglas 154, 158; Blanche 157; Charles Norton 154, 159; Clytie 154, 159; Cornelia (Kate) Puller 153; David R. 152, 153; Douglas McPherson 157; Edward 151; Effie Audenreid 52, 135, 154, 158, 186; Elizabeth 152, 153, 157; Ella 153, 157; George R. 152; Harry Lee 153; Henry 151; Henry Lee 158; James Archer 153, 157; James Beverly 52, 135, 153, 154, 155, 157; James Cooper 154, 159; John 151; John C. 152; John Pannill 152, 153; John McPherson 153, 157; Leonidas Littlepage 153; LeRoy Montague 154, 158; Lottie Virginia 153, 158; Lucien 157; Marjorie 158; Mary A. 152; Mary Elizabeth 153; Mary Pocahontas 153, 154; Rheuben Archer 153; Richard 159; Richard B. 152; Richard Littlepage 151; Sarah Satterwhite 153, 157; Spotswood Arthur 153; Sylvia 158, 159; William 151, 153, 157; William Erwin 153, 157.
- LADD, Amos 120; Judith 120.
- LAFITTE, Jean 117.
- LAGUNA, Maria 138.
- LAMB, Harold I. 91.
- LANCASTER, Adelaide DeRieux 97, 98; John 98; John Alexander 98; Robert Alexander 98.
- LANDRY, Ann 90; Cynthia 90; Laura 90; Stuart O. 90.
- LANGHORNE, Dabney 90; Henry 38; Mary 37, 156; Maurice D. 84; Nancy 38; Suzanne 90; William Henry 90.
- LANIER, Howard 84; Lucius 84; Lucius L. 84; Lucy 97; Mary W. 84; Robert M. 84.
- LARTIGUE, Agnes 162; Gerard 163.
- LATHAN, Anne Ashley 195.
- LATROBE, Aileen 138; Benjamin Henry 123; Charlotte 129; Edna Claiborne 129; Ellen Elizabeth 138; Ellen Virginia 129; Emilie 129, 138; Ferdinand C. 129, 138, 146; Ferdinand Claiborne 123, 129; John 138; John H. B. 123, 125, 146; Katharine 146; Lydia 123, 129; Mary 129; Mary S. 138; Mary Virginia 138; Osmun 123, 129, 138, 147; Richard S. 123, 129; T. Swann 129; Virginia 123, 129; Willian Claiborne 138.
- LAUGHON, Oscar 84.
- LAVILLION, Anthony 75, Mary 75.
- LAW, Bessie G. 54, Tillman 54.
- LAWRENCE, Janet 142, Sarah Adrienne 137, Wesley Eaton 137.
- LAWSON, Charles Henry 193; Elizabeth Ann 193; Henry Alton 193.
- LAY, Phoebe 98.
- LEA, Mary 186.
- LEAR, John 111; Martha 111.
- LEATHERS, Bowling Leigh 127; Celeste 127; Charlotte 127, 136; Claiborne 127; Courtenay Leigh 127; Frank 127, 136; Hazel Joy 136; Herbert Leigh 127, 136; Lolita 136; Magdalene Celeste 127, 136; Martha 136; Richard Stark 127; Thomas Paul 127, 128, 136.
- LEBLANC, Alfred 180; Josephine 185; Kenneth 186.
- LEBOURGEOIS, Louis 138.
- LEDOUX, Adele 179.
- LEGRAND, Drusilla 98.
- LEE, Alice Hagood 190; Catherine 89; Charles Carter 89; Henry 86, 166; Jeanne Davis 197; John 22, 40; Richard Dozier 190, 197; Robert 173; Robert E. 85, 89, 109; Robert Lincoln 133; Sarah 173.
- LEFTWICH, Miss 39; C. 47.
- LEIGH, Benjamin Watkins 114, 121; Ferdinand 111, 112, 113; Mary 113; William 114.

- LEMMON, Flora Y. 86.
- LESTER, Jennie Bressie 124.
- LETCHER, Bethenia 46; Elizabeth Perkins 45, 46, 76; William 45.
- LEWIS, Adele Agnes 63; Agatha 80; Andrew 5; Charles E. 134; Clara 184; Eliza W. 118; Flora Fairchild 185; Mrs. Frank 184; Manuel 63; Ray Hartwell 138; Sally T. 118; Thomas 185; William 80; William Terrell 118.
- LIGON, Albert Mayo 84; Elizabeth 76, 80; Goodrich Pleasant 84; Harriet A. 84; James 76, 79; John 76; John Daniel 84; John F. 80, 84; John Lewis 84; Judith Elizabeth 79, 84; Lodewick Powell 84; Lucy Indiana 79; Martha 76; Martha Evelyn 78, 79, 84; Norman Percival 84; Paulina 76; Pauline Bentley 79, 84; Richard 76, 80; Rosa Lee 84; Sally 76; Virginia Elizabeth 84; William, 76, 79, 80; William R. 84.
- LILIOT, Anne 81.
- LILLY, Phillip 68.
- LINEHAM, Mary 158.
- LIPSCOMB, Alma 157; Betsy Claiborne 111, Rheuben 157; Sadie 157, 159; Thomas 157.
- LITSINGER, Ethel 92; Pearl 89.
- LITTLEPAGE, Frances 151; Richard 151; Sara 151.
- LOCKWOOD, George 82.
- LOFLAND, Smith 170.
- LONG, Ann 7, 8.
- LORD, Jane Schofield 143.
- LORILLARD, Katharine 135.
- LORING, Francis B. 129; Jean 129; Lydia 129.
- LOVELACE, Ethel Marie 92; Evelyn Leigh 89, 92; James P. 89; James S. 89; Landon Reed 92; Margaret Claiborne 92; Martha Ann 89, 92; Mary Irene 89, 92; Peachy Shields 89, 92; Robert Augustus 89; Robert Barksdale 89, 92; Sallie Saunders 89; Sarah 92; Shields 92; Thomas DeMoss 89; William Claiborne 89, 92.
- LOVING, Lucy 32.
- LOWMAN, Edward Connor 140; India Carolina 140, 147; Mary Wilson 140, 147; Sophie Susan 140, 147.
- LOWNDES, Edward Frost 196; Henry Horlbeck 196.
- LUBBOCK, Betty 144.
- LUCE, Bleeker 168; Charlotte 168; Jane Elizabeth 168; Mary Bleeker 168.
- LUCKE, Bessie Lee 97, 101; Christian B. 95, 96; Doswell 99, 102; Eleanor Selden 99; Elizabeth 95, 96; Gustavus 35, 83, 95, 96; Jane P. 95, 101; Jessie Ryon 101, 104; John Parish 104; Louise D. 99, 102; Louise Saunders xvii, 97, 101; Lydia 95, 96; Margaret 95; Margaret Dyer 96; Mary 95, 96; Mary Burton 95, 99; Mary Ely 97, 101; Richard McGruder 99, 102; Robert Lancaster 104; Robert Ormonde 97, 101, 104; Rosina 35, 77; Rosina M. 95, 96; Sarah Hunter 35, 95, 96, 97; Shields Saunders 95, 97; Thomas Walter 99, 102; Walter W. 95, 99; William Hale 95, 97, 98; William Hunter 83, 95, 101, 104.
- LUCY, Eoline Genevieve 99; George 99.
- LUDLUM, Percy 133.
- LUNT, Kathryn Chase 87.
- LYBROOK, Family 9.
- LYLE, Helen Bland 79; James 78, 79; James Davidson 78; Jane 78; John 78; John Todd 79; Martha 78; Mary Goode 78; Sally 78; Sarah Ann 79.
- LYNCH, Helen 149; Francis Cabell 149; William H. 149.
- LYONS, Elizabeth 177.

M

- MACLIN, Mrs. George 112.
MACMAHON, Leila 168.
MACTIER, Mary 129.
MADISON, James 168.
MALLINSON, Henry H. 141.
MANARD, John Poston 146.
MANCHESTER, Mary Louisa 78.
MANIGAULT, Margaret 189.
MANN, Benjamin A. 140; Mary Harding 140; Mary Perkins 140.
MARIGNY, Mandeville 124.
MARINONI, Ulisse 179.
MARKLEY, Herbert 57.
MARR, Colonel 164; Judge 164.
MARSHALL, Edith Thompson 188; Elizabeth Thompson 189.
MARTIN, Albert Lewis 60, 61, 67, 144; Benjamin 60; Beverly Louise 60, 67, 144; Capt. 6; Ebenezer 60; Erwin Lee 157; George 60; George Albert 61; George Edward 60, 61, 144, 158; Harry Thomas 157; Hughes 45; John 60; Maria Margherita 98; Matilda 45, 83; Pierre 180; Russell Lacy 157; Samuel 60; Sarah 118; Stevens 60; Virginia Willeroy 157; William Francis 157; William M. 157; William T. 157.
MATHEWS, Mary 8; Samuel 8.
MATTHEWS, Martin Levering 130; P. B. 175.
MAULDIN, Ann Zelieme 195; Harriet Tobin 195; Helen Dehon 195; Mary Middleton 195; Washington Connors 189; Wilder Hamilton 189, 195; William Harrison 189.
MAURY, Abram P. 124, 130; Ferdinand Claiborne 124, 130; Martha Thomas 124, 130; Mary 110; Mary Claiborne 130; Mattie S. 130, 140; Sarah Claiborne 124, 130; William O'Neil Perkins 130.
MAXEY, Erna Mae 91.
MAYES, Mamie Rhoads 64; Robert James 64.
MAYFIELD, Cora Sue 196.
MAYO, Lucy 75; Mary 121.
MAYS, Mary Lewis 131.
MAZZEI, Philip 98.
McCAN, Charles P. 177; Charles Patterson 177, 185; David C. 177; David Chambers 177; Fanny Tobin 177; Hester Margaret 177; Kate Elizabeth 177; Mary Jane 185, 194.
McCANDLISH, Rebekah Sutton 105; Robert J. 105.
McCARTHY, Mary Ellen 62.
McCHESNEY, Charles Bordeaux 192; Cornelia Moore 192, 197; Estelle Marie 192, 197; George Reddick 192, 198; Lucretia Tobin 198; Susan 132; Tyler Scoville 192.
McCORMACK, J. W. 58; Marion 58, 66; Thomas 58, 66.
McCORMICK, Amanda 132; Amanda Joanna 131, 132; Robert 132; Thomas 132.
McCROSKEY, Mary 132.
McCUE, James Cyrus 140; Susan Frost 140.
McCULLOCH, Isabel 32; Roderick 32.
McCUTCHEN, Jeannette 55, 57.
McDONOUGH, Dinah 170.
McFARLAND, W. B. 80.
McFARLANE, Blanche 55; Charles 55.
McGAVOCK, David 84; David Shall 84; Henry Bentley 84; James Randal 84; Myra Lee 84; Pauline 84; William Ligon 84.
McGIMSEY, Martha Elizabeth 136.
McGRIFF, Family 9.
McGRUDER, Mary Gay 99; Richard W. 99.
McGUFFIE, Elizabeth 53.
McIVER, Edward Hanford 191; Mrs. E. H. xvii; Henry 191; Roderick 191; Thomas P. 191.

- McKAGEN, Louise 149.
McKEE, Mary 60, 144.
McKELDON, Sarah 171.
McKEOWN, Harry 197; Jeanne Dian 197; Mary Zelieme 197.
McKINNEY, Peter D. 79.
McMAHON, Robert G. 167.
McPHERSON, Rebecca Neill 153.
MEAD, John 9; Mary 9; William 9.
MEADORS, Isham 23; Jesse 23; John 23.
MEADOWS, John 57; Rosa 57, 65.
MEBANE, William Nelson 84.
MENDOZA, Albino 193; Antonio 193; Beatrice 193; Josefa 193; Vidal 193.
MENEFEE, George 30; George Crump 50; Sallie 50, 142; Susannah 30; William 16, 30.
MERRITT, Edw. M. 189; Rose 189.
MERRYMAN, Charles 7.
MIDDLETON, Annie 184; Arthur 195; Helen 195.
MILLER, Charlotte Vernon 65; Edgar P. 101; Eleanor Norvell 101, 104; John M. 101; Lucy Harrison 101, 105; Mary E. 102; Norvell Harrison 101, 105; Richard 102.
MINNIS, Louise 134.
MINTER, Sarah Frances 142.
MISH, Mary Angeline 61, 62, 144.
MOAR, Daniel 172.
MONK, Nannie 86.
MONROE, Jas. 167.
MONTAGUE, Lyman 183; Therese Labatut 183; Warren 183.
MONTGOMERY, Elizabeth 86; James N. 59, 67; Martha 33; Mary Josephine 59, 67; Robert 86.
MOORE, Adele Lartigue 184; Alabama 163; Albert Cornelius 184; Albert Cunningham 192; Avis Anne 197; Barbara Gene 192; Benedette Brace 163, 176; Charles E. 163; David 38; Elias Richard 184, 192, 197; Emery Roy 136; Frances 126; Henry E. 126; Irene Ellen 184, 192; James 149, 195; Jennie Cornelia 192; Leonard James 163, 176; Lily McCain 192, 197; Margaret Estelle 184, 192; Marion Lartigue 184, 192; Octavia 163; Patricia Lee 192; Peyton Bowman 184, 192; Sally 163; Shirley Louise 192; Stephen Richards 192, 197; Walter Wesley 184.
MOORES, Elizabeth 145.
MORALES, Mathilde 124.
MORGAN, Anne 165; Edward 186; Frances 186; Francis 165.
MORRIS, Benjamin S. 135; Claiborne 144; Deryl Z. 65; Derylin Virginia 65, 70; George Walker 135, 144; John Bathurst Cole 135, 144; John Leslie 144; Leon 144; Lewis Spencer 136; Mary Leigh 135, 144; Mildred Kyle 125; Nannie Claiborne 135, 145; Patsy 81; Robert 123; Susannah Dabney 81.
MORRISON, Corinne 137; E. S. 137; Susan 101.
MORRISSEY, Mary Agnes 159.
MORROW, Alexander Walker 188; Laurelle 188, 194; Minta Louise 188, 194; W. A., Mrs., xvii, William Aaron 188.
MORTIMER, Eve 146.
MOSBY, Colonel 44; Jane C. 75; Joseph 79; Margaret 120.
MOSELEY, Bessie 50, 59; George Gretter 84; H. Earl 50; Madelaine 197; Mary Dillard 50, 59; Maujer 148; Nannie Bailey 50, 59; Paul Ellis 84.
MOSS, Lucy Alexander 97.
MUIR, John 140; Thomas A. 140; Thomas Angus 140.
MUMFORD, Eloise 129.
MUNFORD, Col. 44.
MURPHY, John 16.

N

NASH, America 47; Lydia Adela 51, 52, 135; Sam 80; Sarah 172.

NAVARRO, Josefa 175.

NEASMITH, Jean Louise 105.

NEILSON, Pat 146.

NELSON, Carter Kinloch 40, 48; Clarence 40, 49; Elizabeth 41; Ferdinand Emile 40, 49; Harold McIntosh 40, 49; Hugh 40, 41; Hugh Page 40, 49; Lucy 40, 48; Lucy Tazewell 49; Mary Hale 40, 48; May Ruggles 105; Nathaniel 41; Richard Taliaferro 40, 49; Thomas 40, 41; Walter Binford 40, 48; William 40, 41; William Leigh 40, 48.

NETTLES, Helen Elizabeth 193; John Kissler 193.

NEWTON, Elizabeth 172.

NICHOLS, Mary L. 146; Thomas L. 146.

NOEL, Ardelia Susan 53; George 53, 63; George M. 53; Geraldine 53, 63; Norborne 46; Willie 46.

NOLES, Joshua 19.

NOONAN, Patricia Ann 191.

NORVELL, Mary M. 101.

NOWLIN, Mildred 39.

O

O'BRYAN, Essie Alma 64; James Albert 64.

ODOM, Martha Ann 173; Sarah Robinson 173.

O'DONNELL, Eileen 186; Nuala 145.

O'HEAR, James 183; Nancy 183.

OLIVER, Susan Saunders 76.

O'NEIL, Margaret Saunders 83.

OSBORN, Elizabeth 189.

OTEY, James Coleman 125; Lulie Leigh 125, 133.

OVERSTREET, Elizabeth 11; Ella 54; James 173; John 11; Mary 11, 173; Nancy 11; Thomas 11; William 11.

OWENS, John A. 174; Sarah Eugenia 173, 174; William 174.

P

PACKARD, Ashley B. 196.

PACKENHAM, Edward M. 117.

PAGE, John 41; Judith 41; Lucy 41; Lucy Mann 41; Mann 41.

PALMER, George 89.

PANNILL, Ann 152; David 46, 152; Elizabeth 46, 152; James 152; Mary 152; William 152.

PARGAUD, Frank 164.

PARKER, Geraldine 192; Mary Saunders 83; Nancy Claire 87; Nell 59; William A. 44.

PARRISH, Beverly Spotswood 59, 67; James Samuel 144; Mary Taliaferro 59, 67; Mattie Leigh 144, 149; Morris 144.

PATE, Judith Early 37.

PATTERSON, Anna Compton 104; Eleanor 104; John Blackwood 104; John L. 122; Mary 122; William Brown 104.

PATTISON, Ruth L. 179.

PATTON, Blanche 159; Henry 159; James 34, 35, 168; Kate 159.

PAULSEN, Martha 104.

PAYNE, Carrie 187; Clarissa Jane 142; Helen 159; Mrs. 75.

PEACOCK, Charles Gregory 65, 70; John Claiborne 65, 70; Norman W. 65, 70.

PECK, Taylor 92.

PEDIGO, Joseph 27.

PEEPLS, Adrianna Lartigue 173, 181; Agnes Elizabeth 173; Austin Barnett 188, 194; Benjamin Franklin 172, 173; Charles 194; Clyde 188; Cornelia Ann 173, 182; Daniel Tobin 173; Darling 173; Ellen

- Lucretia 173, 182; Henry 173; Henry M. 173; Henry Madison 173, 181, 188, 194; Martha Rosa 173, 182; Mary Elizabeth 181, 188; Sarah Robinson 173; Virginia Louise O'Bannon 173, 182.
- PELCHER, Archie 159; Louise 159; Richard 159.
- PELL, Charlotte Latrobe 127; Claiborne 145; Clara 127, 136; Clarence 127, 135, 146; Emily Dunbar 127, 136; Eve 146; Ferdinand Leigh 127; Herbert Claiborne 127, 135, 145; James Kent 127; Katherine Griswold 146; Nelson Borland 146; Peter 146; Thomas Hartford 145.
- PENN, Abram 17, 71.
- PENROSE, Ellen 129.
- PERDUE, Frances 64; Garrett 64; Patsy 10; Thomas 57.
- PERKINS, Edwin Maury 130; Elizabeth 45; Leigh Octavia 130; Mary H. 130; Maud Claiborne 130, 139, 140; N. E. 130.
- PERRAULT, Louis 118; Marie Josephe 118.
- PERRILLIAT, Louis 130.
- PERRY, Nell 198.
- PETERS, Alice Wadley 49, 58; George D. 49; Malcolm 49, 58.
- PETERSON, Anne Fox 113; Augustine 113; John Herbert 113; Thomas 113.
- PETTIJOHN, Mary Taliaferro 48.
- PEYTON, Sarah Fowke 172.
- PHELPS, Emily 162; Esmond 187; Harriott 187; John 162; Joseph Barnwell 187; Samuel 162; Timothy 162; William 162.
- PHILIPS, Clayton 147; Elizabeth Binford Claiborne 147; Evelyn Ray 159; Maureen 159; William 159.
- PHILLIPS, Caroline 54; Edward Kesler 65; Marshall 136; Townsend 136.
- PICKETT, B. 176; John Dabney 97, 100; Kate Clack 97, 100; Mary Lucke 97, 100; Robert Bolling 97, 100; Sarah Hunter 97, 100.
- PIGG, John 12, 22.
- PITT, William 169.
- PLEASANTS, Gladys 59.
- POCAHONTAS, xiii.
- POLK, Grizelda Gilchrist 148.
- POLLOCK, Mary 99.
- PONTIAC, Chief 4.
- PONTON, Charles D. 60.
- POOLEY, Grivell 156.
- POTTER, Jean Craig 197.
- POTTS, Alpheus Wilson 194; Elizabeth Josephine 194; Louise Morrow 194; Margaret Christie 194.
- POURCIAU, Francois 129; Hortense Dispau de Savarie 129; Martha 136; Rosa Marie 129.
- POWELL, Henry Chapman 149; Laura 57; Travis Leigh 149.
- POYTHRESS, Georgiana Ravenscroft 110.
- PRATT, Daniel 162; Sarah 162.
- PREACHER, Bailey 193; Billie 193; Lucy Ann 193; W. C. 188; William Clyde 193.
- PRESCOTT, Olivia 175; Riley 181.
- PRESTON, Thos. L. 77; William 5.
- PREVOST, Augustine 179; Francois 179; Judge 179.
- PREVOSTY, Raphael 179.
- PRICE, Alfie Taliaferro 57, 65; Chas. Callaway 48, 57, 65; Elizabeth 81; Louise Carper 48, 57; Lucy 48, 57, 58; Lucy Nelson, Mrs. xvii; Mary Ruth 65, 70; Owen 48; Owen H. 47, 48, 49, 58; Page Nelson 49, 58; Peter 48.

PRILLAMAN, Abraham 54; Daniel 54; Emmett Morris 54, 63; George 54; Isaac 54; Jacob 54; Jerry Lee 64, 69; John 54; John Henry 54; John Michael 64, 69; John William 54, 63; Lola 54, 64; Margie D. 63, 69; Meadad 54; Noel Henry 54, 64; Sherrill Noel 64, 69; Virginia Elizabeth 54, 64; Wilson Carper 54, 64, 69.

PROSEIUS, John 91.

PROVOSTY, Adele Leoni 179; Adina 179; Albin Alexandre 179; Andree 179; Anna 179; Auguste 178; Auguste Amaron 179; Clothilde Virginia 179; Eliska Paule 60, 144, 178, 179, 181; Melanie Elana 179; Michel 179; Olivia 179; Olivier Otis 178, 179, 181; Raphael 179.

PRUDHOMME, Louis Aswell 56.

PULASKI, General 166.

PURYEAR, A. J. 139; Andrew M. 140; Harold Thorpe 140; Jordan Reese Hezekiah 139; Lenore Fontaine 140; Mary Clare 139; William Reid 140.

Q

QUARLES, John 11; Sarah 11.

QUINBY, Henrietta Chauncey 52; Upshur B. 52.

QUITMAN, John A. 122.

R

RAINS, Ida 130.

RAMSEY, Eva Wade 59, 67; Harold 59; Minnie 48.

RANDOLPH, John 41, 114; Mary 41; William 81.

RANSON, Clelie 180; Lise 181; Zenon 181.

RATCLIFF, Martha Peeples Harrell 182.

RATCLIFFE, Rebecca 156; Richard 156.

RAVENS CROFT, Georgiana 110.

RAWLINGS, Dabney 196; I. W. 196.

READ, Margaret 171; Priscilla 166.

READING, Margaret 147.

RED EAGLE, Chief 115.

REDD, Elizabeth 51.

REED, Jessie 92; Martha McDowell 169.

REGISTER, Ada Eugenia 185, 193; Charles Haden 185; Haden Hughes 193; Julia Lartigue 185; Llewelyn Hughes 185, 193.

REID, Edward Perkins 139; Guy Thorpe 139; Henry 132; John W. 130, 139, 140; John William 139; Maizie Dare 139; Margaret 40; Mary Maury 130, 139; Maud Claiborne 139; Maury Thorpe 130; William S. 130.

RENICK, Jessie 93.

RENNIE, Archer Taylor 100.

RENTFRO, John 16, 19; Josuha 16; William 17.

REYNOLDS, Martha 38; Richard 159.

RHETT, William 149, 188, 195.

RHOADS, Louisa 64.

RHODES, William 192.

RICE, Louise 101.

RICHARD II, xiii.

RICHARDS, Jennie Patterson 192.

RICHARDSON, Alma Lipscomb 157; Caroline 192; Charles 127, 154; Charles Augustus 154; Charlotte 155; Ella 155; George W. 154, 155, 156; Georgie 52; Ida May 52, 135, 154, 155, 157; Josephine 155; Margaret 155; Martha 154; Octavia 154; Royal Roller 155; Turner 154; Virginia 155; William 154.

RICHESON, Amos 9; Jonathan 22.

RILEY, Caro 195; Flora 195; Isidore Lartigue 190; James McIver 190; McIver 190, 195; Wiles Trotti 190.

RISER, Hope 191.

RISLE, John 74; Mary 74.

RITTER, Mary Lee 148; Roy 148;
Willis 148.

RIVES, Agnes Boinest 143.

ROBARDS, Lewis 12.

ROBB, Catherine Cabell 149; Charles
Bateman 149; Nathaniel 149; Na-
thaniel Heyward 149, 189.

ROBELOT, Jeanne 129, 130.

ROBERTS, James Faust 148; James
Griggs 148; William Thomas 57.

ROBERTSON, Andrew 106; Fannie
157; Jane Lewis 106; Josephine 102;
Sarah Brand 143.

ROBINSON, Elizabeth 102; John
Thomas 143; John Young 55;
Josephine Greer 59; Martha 132;
Mary Ellison 143; Richard 102;
William 55.

RODENBAECK, Anita McCormick
141; George Albrecht 141; Kyle
Adams 141; Virginia Claiborne 141.

ROEHM, Ethel 87.

ROGERS, C. A. 191; Capers A. 191.

ROLFE, John xiii.

ROLLER, John Edwin 155; Sallie 154,
155.

ROOSEVELT, Nicholas J. 123.

ROOTE, Lucy 145.

ROOTS, Thomas 8.

ROSCOW, Mary 111, 112; William 112.

ROSEMAN, Mary Stockton 185.

ROSS, Daniel 12; Edward 139; Yvonne
139.

ROTE, Tobin C. 184; W. P. 184.

RUBLE, Elizabeth 29; Margaret 29;
Owen 16, 19, 29.

RUCKER, G. G. 157; Mattie Moor-
man 157.

RUE, Frances Slattery 88.

RUFFIN, Dalton Dillard 62, 68, 144;
Mary 112; Patsy 112; Robert 112;
William Cain 62, 68, 144.

RUSSELL, Estelle Mann 102.

RYAN, Jessie 101.

S

SAENZ, Amino 184.

ST. JOHN, Carlyle 143; Carroll Clai-
borne 133, 143; George 133; George
Randolph 143; Josephine 143; Julia
Breckenridge 143.

ST. MARTIN, Marie Felicite 180;
Pierre Bauche 180.

SALM, Alexander 146; Louise 146;
Otto 146.

SAMUELS, Elizabeth 48.

SANDERSON, Martha 132.

SAUNDERS, Aeneas 76; Agatha Lewis
80; Ailsie 82; Alban G. 75; Alice
Cary 86; Alice Fleming 81, 82;
Alice Lee 80; Alice Watts 86;
Ann 89; Ann Eliza 78, 83; Ann
Elizabeth 82; Ann Maria 77; Annie
83; Augustine Callaway 47, 55;
Buchanan 77; Carol Alice 90;
Carter 82; Caryetta 81; Caryetta
Davis 82, 86, 90; Chancellor Hyde
72, 73, 74, 75; Charles Frederick 78;
Christabel 74; Crockett Ingles 35,
46, 77, 83; Ebenezer 74; Edward
xvii, 74; Edward Archer 75; Edward
Watts 77, 80, 81, 85, 86, 87; Eliza-
beth 46, 75, 77; Elizabeth Coppee
90; Elizabeth Davidson 78; Eliza-
beth Dudley 82; Elizabeth Gardner
81; Elizabeth Lewis 86; Elizabeth
Shields 47, 54; Eugene Davis xvii,
81, 86, 90, 91; Eva 82, 87, 88; Eva
Gray 82; Fleming 45, 75, 77, 82, 83;
George 74, 83; George Bass 90;
George Chancellor 87; Hargreave
74; Horatio 75, 76; Howard 79;
Hyde 75; Isabelle Farrar 86; James
75, 76; Jane Lyle 78, 83, 95; Jesse
Hyde 72, 74, 75; John 73, 74, 75,
88; John Booth 82, 88; John C. 75;
John Charles Barelli 86, 90; John
Hyde 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76; John I.
77, 82, 88, 89; John Ingles 89; John
Ligon 76; John Monk 86; John
Staige 81; Josephine 82, 88; Judith
36, 45, 75, 76; Laura Barelli 86, 90;

- Lettie 75; Louisa Morris 77, 82; Louisa Scott 81; Lucy Davis 81; Margaret 45, 77; Margaret Ann 79, 84; Margaret Hale 82; Margaret Ingles 35, 46, 77, 82; Marguerite Augusta 86, 90; Mariana 73, 74; Marie Carrington 80; Martha 75, 79, 92; Mary 33, 38, 74, 75, 77, 84; Mary Elizabeth 77; Mary Ingles 47, 54; Mary Jane 81; Mary Lou 91; Mary Smith 76, 80; Mary Temperance 82, 89; Myrtle 92; Nancy 92; Nannie Monk 86; Natalie 86, 90; Neary 92; Patty 73, 74, 76; Peachy 83, 135; Peter xiv, 12, 17, 19, 22, 71, 72, 74, 75, 77, 80, 81, 85; Peter Crockett 46, 54; Peter Hyde 29, 45, 72, 74, 75; Pleasant 23; Randolph Carr 91; Rebeccah 73, 74; Richard 92; Richard Terrell 86, 91; Robert 74, 75, 76, 82; Robert Barelli 86; Robert Chancellor 77, 81, 82, 86, 90; Robert D. 78; Robert Goode 78; Robert H. 75, 77; Robert Hyde 72, 73, 74, 75, 83, 89, 92, 135; Robert Mayo 75, 79; Robert Montgomery 86; Robert Shields 83, 89, 135; Roger Elliott 91; Russell Wall 90, 91; Sallie 77, 88; Sallie Bland 78; Sallie Guerrant 47, 55; Sallie Willie 83, 89, 135; Sally Ann 83; Samuel 34, 35, 45, 46, 75, 77, 135; Samuel H. 78; Samuel Hyde 72, 73, 74, 75; Samuel Shields 75, 78, 95, 98; Samuel Walter 47, 54; Sarah 74, 75, 76, 89; Sarah Watts 77; Shields 77; Susan Richardson 82; Susannah 74; Sylvia Mae 90; Tarleton 75, 78, 79; Theodosia 23, 29, 71, 75, 76, 96; Thomas 74; Thomas Walker 85; Virginia 77, 86; Virginia Alice 45, 83; Virginia Hale 47, 55, 57; Walter Hyde 81, 86, 87; William C. 75, 82; William Dabney 80, 86; William Keyser 87; William Watts 77.
- SAVAGE, Alice 172; Anthony 165, 171; Mary 55.
- SAWYER, Alma 190.
- SCHEXNAYDER, Albert 146; Paula Ann 146.
- SCHOMHAEFFER, Margaret 168.
- SCOTT, Charles 166; Christopher Columbus 165, 167, 168, 171; Claire 59, 168; Daisy McClain 168; Daniel Smith 168; Elizabeth Rebecca Coleman 167; Elizabeth Strother 168; Francis 166; Francis Tomkies 167, 168; Henrietta Darnly 168; James 166, 168; James Baytop 167; John 166; John Baytop 77, 166, 167; John Watt 167; Julia Stone 168; Kate 168; Martha Ann 167; Mary 77, 166, 167; Mary Frances 165, 168, 171, 172; Maylon T. 147; Nellie 168; Robert Grattan 168; Thomas 166; Thomas Baytop 167; Thomas Tomkies 166; William 27; William Tomkies 167.
- SEABROOK, Cotesworth Pinckney 195; Julia Wolfe 195; Robert Childs 195.
- SELLEN, Lydia 123.
- SELLERS, W. H. 158.
- SENER, Evelyn 147; James 147.
- SEVIER, John 116.
- SEYMOUR, Barbara Anne 197; Margaret 197; Phillip 197.
- SHANK, Benson P. 91.
- SHARPE, Donald Scott 168; Norvelle Wallace 168.
- SHEETS, Jane Huntington 104.
- SHELTMAN, Ellen Otey 140, 147; Sidney 140.
- SHELTON, Abraham Cooper 121.
- SHEPPARD, Henry Clay 159; Margaret 159.
- SHONFELT, Ted 92.
- SHROPSHIRE, Leslie B. 56.
- SIMPSON, Marguerite 138; Nancy M. 84.
- SIMS, Frances Annette 194; James Roddie 194; Roddie Bryan 194.
- SINKLER, Anne 87; Anne G. 88; James 87, 88; Jean 88; William 88.

- SINTON, Nell Binford 102.
- SKINNER, Claiborne Adams 141; Edwin Lemoine 141, 148; Sarah Chambers 148; Virginia Claiborne 148.
- SLONE, Patrick 23.
- SMALL, James H. 190; Jean Gordon 190.
- SMITH, Abraham 169, 170; Alex 48; Ann 170; Benjamin 170; Mrs. Cabell xvii; Caldwell Peyton 194; Daniel 167, 169, 170, 171; David 170; Earl Thomas 194; Elizabeth Strother 165, 167, 168, 171; Frances Evelyn 171; Guy 9; Helen Elder 141; Henry 169; James 152, 170; James Jordan 170; Jane H. 170; Johanna 9; John xiv, 8, 22, 110, 165, 168, 169, 170, 171; John W. 175; John Williams Green 171; Jonathan 170; Joseph 169, 170; Josephine 175; Josephine Louise 194; Lawrence 32; Louisa 170; Lucius Quintus 171; Margaret 169, 170, 194; Margaret Davis 171; Marie Antoinette 171; Mary Morrissey 159; Norman 194; Norman Harrison 194; Norman Morrow 194; Philip 8; Raymond Peeples 194; Robert 170; Sarah 8, 32, 152, 153, 154, 170; Tarleton Friend 194; Thomas C. 194; Victor 194; William 170.
- SNIDOW, Family 9.
- SNYDER, Charles Jackson 91; Edmund John 91; Mary Anne 92.
- SOMMERS, Frost 140.
- SONIAT duFOSSAT, Amelie 130; Meloncy 130.
- SPARREL, Mary 29, 45, 71, 75.
- SPEEDE, John 109.
- SPENCER, A. B. 193; Alex 193; Milton 193.
- SPILLER, Annie Claiborne 133, 143; Blair 133; Fulvia 133; Hampton 133; Herbert 133; James Blair 131; Thomas 133.
- STANDIFER, Family 13; Luke 16, 17, 19, 25; William 16.
- STANFIELD, Emma 63.
- STAPLES, Sallie 76.
- STARKE, Behethland 172.
- STAUFFER, Walter 177.
- STEELE, Jane 33.
- STEGAL, Christian Lucke 95, 97, 100; Henry 95, 97; Hunter Garthright 95, 97; Jane Payne 97, 100; Joseph B. 95; Lydia Hale 95, 97; Mary Lucke 97, 100; William Hunter 97, 100.
- STEMPEL, Mary Tobin 177.
- STEPTOE, James 38.
- STEVENS, Callie Ruth 64, 69; Charles 64; James Henry 64; James Kyle 64, 69; Joe-Ann 64, 69; Mary Jane 64, 69.
- STEVENSON, David 129.
- STEWART, Catharine 176; Charles Benjamin 182; Charles Waters 181, 182; Nena Tomésia 181; Rosa Louise 181; W. S. 185.
- STITH, Mary 36.
- STONEBANKS, Arthur Lumley 150; Jeanne Frances 150.
- STOVALL, George 45; Ruth 45, 76; Sarah 51.
- STRAYER, Elizabeth Nelson 58, 66; Elizabeth Samuels 48, 57; Hugh Parker 48, 58; Jacob 48; Mary Nelson 48, 57; Page 48; Page Nelson 57; Parker Worth 48; Virginia Clare 48, 58.
- STREET, Annie 136.
- STROTHER, Anthony 172; Benjamin 172; David Hunter 172; Elizabeth 172; William 172.
- STUART, Archibald 46; Jeb 44, 152; J.E.B. 46; Margaret 123.
- STUTZ, Charles 101; Charles A. 103; Florence 101; Florence Lanier 103; Rosslyn 101; Rosslyn Carter 103; Rosslyn Leigh 103; Sally Lou 103.

SULLY, Thomas 119.

SUMTER, General 16.

SUTTLE, Charles 40.

SUTTON, Alan Hunter 99, 103; Anne Hampton 103, 106; Constance Hammond 103, 106; Ella 96, 100; Eugene Hampton 99, 103; Francis Valvelle 96; Frank Taylor 96, 99, 102, 105; Howard 99, 102, 105; James T. 96; Jenifer Garnett 99, 103; Josephine Meredith 102, 105; Margaret Gale 99; Martha Fitzgerald 103, 106; Mary Lucke 96, 100; Mollie Douglas 105; Nell Lucke 99, 103; Samuel Wilkinson 103, 106.

SWANK, Elizabeth 49.

SWANN, Ellen Penrose 129; Louisa 129.

SWETT, H. D. 159.

T

TALIAFERRO, Celestia 31, 42, 126; Charles 31, 32, 39; Emily 31, 40; Emily L. 124; Henry 31, 39; James 39, 48; John 32, 39, 48; Lucy 39, 47, 49, 58; Lucy Anne 31, 40, 41; Mary 39, 48; Mary Jane 31, 39; Nancy 39, 47; Richard 32; Richard McCulloch 31, 32, 39, 77, 124; Robert 32; Rosa 39, 48; Susan Courtney 31, 42; Tazewell 31, 38, 39; Whitwell 31, 39, 48; Zachariah 32.

TAMS, William Henry 171.

TANNEHILL, Beverly Angeline 61, 68, 144; Joseph F. 61, 144, 158; Joseph Francis 61, 62; Ninian 61; William 61.

TANNER, John S. 194; Mary Louise 194; William Davis 194.

TARDY, Mary Rosalind 142.

TARLETON, General 17.

TATE, Jane 111; Sarah 37.

TAYLOR, Abiah 127; Bettie 56; Callie 64; Catherine 171; Elizabeth 47; James Skelton 47; Jane 23; John 23, 56, 65; Lewis 56, 65; Loulie 47, 56; Lucy 89; Robert 56; Margaret 47, 56; Maud Saunders 83; Virginia 47, 56.

TERRELL, Archibald 122; Courtenay Ann 122; Laura 86; Mary Jane 81, 82; Micajah 122; William 118.

THOMAS, Cora M. 196; George 196; Hilda Norene 150; William 74.

THOMPSON, Esther 33; Isaac Hugh 104; John 33; Martha 166, 167; Mary Ely 104; Suzanne Lancaster 104; Virginia Adelaide 192.

THOMSON, Florence Esther 63, 89; Hugh 89.

THORNDIKE, Isabel 136.

THORNTON, Francis 172, James 175; Margaret 172; William 171.

TILLEY, Elizabeth 37.

TOBIN, Agnes 188; Agnes Elizabeth 163, 175; Agnes Lartigue 175; Agnes Zelieme 182, 189; Albert 193; Albino 184; Alice Maud 144, 173, 183; Anne 175; Anne Lewis 185; Antonio W. 175, 184, 193; Babs 176; Beatrice 184, 193; Beland 176; Benjamin Shannon 173; Caroline Dixie 185; Carrie 176; Charles 175; C. P. (Kelley) 164; Cleveland 176; Cornelia 164; Cornelia Ann 163, 172, 173; Cornelius 161, 173; Cornelius David 162, 163; Dan 176; Daniel 161, 162, 184, 193; Daniel Gilliard 165; Daniel H. 162, 164, 176; Daniel Isidore 163; 175; Diana 193; Edgar 184; Edith Barnwell 188; Edna Girard 183, 191; Edwin Girard 173, 183; Eliska 187; Eliska Provosty 60, 144, 158, 178, 186; Elizabeth May 173, 183; Elizabeth Patricia 178, 187; Ella 175, 184; Ellen Lartigue 163, 174; Emily 163; Emily Elizabeth 165, 177; Emily Lartigue 182, 190; Euphemie Labatut 178, 187;

- Fanny John 165, 177; Flora Fairchild 195; Flora McDonald 182, 190; Frank C. 163; Garland 163; Harriet Abigail 189; H. Augusta 176; Helen R. 176; Herbert 176; Hugh Merritt 189; Ida 163; Inez 175; Inez Helen 184, 193; Isidore Lartigue 173, 182, 188, 189, 195; Jacob George Wannamaker 195; Jesse Louise 173; Jesus Maria 184; Jewell 176; John 161, 162, 176, 193; John Etienne 163, 173, 182, 189; John F. 179, 181; John Francis 60, 144, 165, 178; John Francis Paul 187; John Jenkins 163, 176; John W. 127, 128, 164, 168, 171, 172, 175, 184; John William 162, 164, 176, 178, 185, 186; Jose Antonio 184, 193; Josephine 175, 184, 193; Judith 161; Kate Hagood 183; Kathleen Rosa 173, 182, 183; Langdon 176; Leonard 163; Leonard Moore 176; Lucille 176; Lucy 175; Margaret Emily 176, 185; Margarette 176; Marie Allie 193; Marie Benedette 185; Marie Louise 178, 186, 187; Marion 176; Marlan 176; Marlan B 176; Mary 176; Mary Ellen 175, 184; Mary Emily 162, 163, 176; Mary Frances 178, 186; Mary Gilliard 165, 177; Mary Higley 165; Mary Zelieme 163, 174, 183; Maude 177; Mollie 164; O. D. 176; Oscar 175, 193; Oscar Edward 184, 193; Raymond E. 176; Ricardo H. 193; Richard S. 176, 185; Sallie 164; Sarah Owens 182, 188; Sheldonia 182; S. Mead 176; Virginia 162, 163, 164; Virginia Ellen 165, 177, 178; Wallace 176; William Girard 163, 175, 184; William H. 176; William Henry 163, 164, 176; W. Mose 164, 176; Zelieme 175, 184; Zell 176.
- TOMKIES, Catherine 165, 166; Charles 165.
- TOMPKINS, Daniel 145; Mary Adine 145, 150.
- TONEY, Jane McClain 168.
- TOWLES, Elizabeth Lewis 80, 81; Oliver 80.
- TOWNSEND, Annette 136; Edward Davis 136; Herbert Pell 136; Roger 136; Thomas Gerry 136.
- TOYE, Marjorie 142.
- TRACY, Percy Wheeler 141.
- TRAIN, Arthur 146.
- TRASK, Catherine 92; David 92; Walter 92.
- TRAVERS, Million 8; Rawleigh 8.
- TREAT, Dorothy 159; Lee Roane 159; Marjorie 159.
- TREPAGNIER, Elizabeth 178.
- TRUMAN, Mary 127.
- TUFTS, Alfred A. 168.
- TURNBULL, George 22, 30, 127; Jan 127; Lewis 30, 127; Sarah 30, 83, 127; Sarah D. 127.
- TURNER, Miss 162; Helen Elizabeth 91; William Elliott 91.
- TURPIN, Alphonse 83; Charles 83; John 83; John G. 83; Lucy 79; Marie Louise 83; Mary 79; Mary Langhorne 37; Vivian 83.
- TURQUAND, Helen 89.
- TUTHILL, Dorothy 194.
- TUTT, Mildred 172.
- TYREE, Hazel 143.

U

- ULLMAN, Emma Whitmore 145.
- UNDERHILL, Jane 73, 74; John 74.
- UNDERWOOD, Thomas H. 177; Tobin Herndon 177.
- UPDEGRAFF, Maizie Woolridge 139.
- UPSHUR, Arthur 52.
- URQUHART, Angelica 180; Caroline 180.

V

- VANCE, James M. 184; Mary 184, 193.
- VAN HORN, Katherine 192.
- VARDEMAN, Peter 16.

VARNER, Elizabeth 92.
VAUGHAN, Samuel Lafayette 192.
VIA, James 25, 30; John 30; Sally 26.
VIGNEAU, Catherine 180.
VILLARS, Natalie 127.
VILLERE, Alcee Jacques 130; Marie Louise 130.
VOISIN, Courtenay Ann 136; Felix 136; Francis 136; Lucille 136; Pauline 136; Thomas Paul 136.

W

WADE, Bettie Herbert 58; Eva 50; Martha Alder Leith 61; Robert 25.
WADLEY, Hunn G. 47.
WAID, Charles 25, 31; Edmund 31, 39; Marshall 31, 39.
WALDROP, Alexander A. 149; Margaret Claiborne 149.
WALKER, Clifton P. 179; Hazel Enfield 134; Nancy Dabney 85; Ruby 66; Thomas L. 85.
WALL, Elizabeth 91; Russell 91.
WALTON, Nannie 167; Rose 157.
WANNAMAKER, Jacob George 195; Lucia Caroline 195.
WANTON, Julia 175.
WARD, Anne 76; Lucy 87.
WARREN, Mary 145.
WASHINGTON, Booker T. 15; Colonel 16; George 12, 41, 109, 166.
WATKINS, Alexander 96; Benjamin 114; Charles Henry 84; Elizabeth 84; George 96; Junius Montague 84; Mary Augusta 84; Harriet Rebecca 96; McDonald 84; William Hardaway 84; William Montague 84.
WATSON, Marietta 139; Meredith 102; Neill Highsmith 93; Rebekah Shore 102; Richard Neill 93.
WATTS, Alice 77; Bertha 150; Edytha 80; William 77, 166.
WAYER, Joseph 90; Sallie 90.
WEATHERFORD, Bill 115.
WEBB, Mary 56; Ursula 42.
WEIR, Rebecca 96.
WELDON, Mary E. 138.
WELSH, Elizabeth Goodwyn 105; John Dickinson 105; V. Goodwyn 105; William Enders 105.
WEST, Agnes 111; Anne 110; Francis 110, 111; John 108, 110; Thomas 110.
WHALEY, Charlotte 190.
WHITACRE, Mary Ann 55.
WHITE, Albert Sidney 177, 178, 186; Mrs. Albert Sidney xvii; Bertha 194; Elizabeth 167, 175; Elizabeth Bradford 177; Ellene T. 177; John Tobin 177; John C. 188; Margaret B. 188; Maude Tobin 177, 186; Maunsel 177, 178.
WHITNEY, John K., 148; John Denison 148.
WICKLIFFE, John Cripps 47; Margaret 47.
WIGG, Mary Hutson 189.
WILEY, Claude Elbert 150; Richard Claude 150.
WILKES, Elizabeth 109.
WILKINSON, Alfred Clarke 102; James 116; Lillian Sutton 102, 105; Samuel Hester 102.
WILLEROY, Mary Susan 153; William 153.
WILLIAM, The Conqueror xv.
WILLIAMS, Agnes Lartigue 175; David P. 148; Henrietta 175; Julia 190; Katharine Ayers 148; Lucy 175; Luther White 174; Martha 175; Rosa Duncan 175; William 175; William White 174, 175.
WILLIAMSON, Mary Bower 189; Sarah 183; Temperance 82; Vincent P. 175.
WILLIS, Benjamin Grant 142; Charles Browning 142; Ernest 159; Harry 142; Henrietta 49; Martha 122; Mary 159; Mary Claiborne 142, 148.

WILSON, Barbara 91; Bernice Leigh 131, 140; Betsey Mary 124; Bettie 124; Bettie Binford 121, 131; C. B. 62; Damaris 126, 131, 140; Damaris Jane Ferguson 124, 131; Emmeline S. B. 125, 132; Elizabeth Slaughter 146; Floyd Archer 131; George 125, 126; George W. 124; Hilda Kimball 62; James B. 125; James Bean 91; James Breckenridge 125; Josephine Claiborne 125, 133; Kate 126; Katie 131; Lewis J. 131; Margaret Susan 140; Martha T. 134; Mary 133; Mary Edmundson 125, 133; Mary Lynn 126, 133; Mary Susan 131; Nannie 124; Nathaniel Claiborne 124, 131, 140; Netta Claiborne 137, 146; Robert Blair 125; Susan James 140; Thomas 124, 125, 126; Thomas James 131, 137, 140; Watkins Leigh 125; William 137; William Henry 124, 131; William Hill 131.

WILTSE, May 49.

WINCHESTER, Courtenay xvii, 136; George 136; Paul Leigh 136.

WINFREY, Temperance 38.

WINSTON, Sarah 11.

WISE, Lucy 50.

WITTEN, Lucy 92.

WOLFE, Julian Sawyer 190; Emily Lartigue 190, 195; William Chevallette 190.

WOLLEY, Birdie 176;

WOOD, Callie 64; Virginia 176; Virginia Lee 90.

WOODS, Citizen S. 38; Elizabeth 30, 76; H. 12; Harriet A. 33, 77, 80; Hawkins 27, 39; Jane Saunders 78, 84; Joseph Peter 80; Mary Saunders 84; Robert 22, 30; Wiley P. 33, 77.

WOODSON, Thomas 76.

WOODWARD, Henry 149; Mary 189.

WOOLDRIDGE, Edmond 118; Maizie 139.

WOOLMAN, John 120.

WOOTON, Martha 102.

WRIGHT, Ethel 64; Wright 23.

WYATT, Francis 107; Nancy 166.

WYCHE, Caro 195.

Y

YANCEY, Alice 158.

YEARDLEY, George 155.

YOUNG, William 12.

Z

ZIENER, Carlos 64; Elizabeth 64, 70; William 64, 70.

AUTHORITIES AND BIBLIOGRAPHY

Family Papers, Genealogies, Letter Books and Bibles; Grants and Patents; Marriage Bonds, Wills, Deeds, Order Books and other County Records; Vestry Books and Parish Registers; Quaker Meeting Records; Virginia Land Office Records; Annals of Southwest Virginia; Autobiography General Jubal A. Early; Boogher's Gleanings of Virginia History; Campbell Chronicles; Captains and Mariners; Chalkley's Abstracts; Colonial Virginia; Creole Families of New Orleans; Documentary History of Dunmore's War; Douglas Register; Early Settlers of Alabama; History of Henry County; History of Kanawha County; History of the Middle New River Settlements; History of Pittsylvania County; History of Rockingham County; History of Sussex County; Kegley's Virginia Frontier; Letter Books of W. C. C. Claiborne; Life of Andrew Jackson; Meet Your Grandfather; Memories of Fifty Years; Millers of Millersburg; Mississippi as a Province, Territory and State; Francis Morgan, Early Virginia Burgess; Old Families of Louisiana; Old Homes and Families of King William; Our Kin; Old Virginia and Her Neighbors; Page Family; Patrick and Henry Counties; Pioneer Settlers of Grayson County; Richmond Critic; Richmond Standard; Rupp's Lancaster County; Settlers by the Long Grey Trail; Capt. John Smith's History; The Little Burr; Trans-Allegheny Pioneers; Twelve Virginia Counties; Two Virginia Families; Tyler's Quarterly; Virginia Cousins; Valentine Papers; Virginia Historical Index; Virginia Magazine of History; Virginia Valley Records; The War in the South; Winston Family of Virginia; William and Mary Quarterly; William Claiborne of Virginia.

7/14/2017

405211 5 5



00

HF GROUP - IN

